

Welcome to Father God's Freedom

You are a son of God.

Learn how to awaken this reality and
walk fully in Sonship.

Jason Martin and Paul Morehouse
FGFreedom.com

Scripture quotations marked TPT are from The Passion Translation®. Copyright © 2017, 2018, 2020 by Passion & Fire Ministries, Inc. Used by permission. All rights reserved. ThePassionTranslation.com.

Other Scripture references are from: the (NASB®) New American Standard Bible®, Copyright © 1960, 1971, 1977, 1995 by The Lockman Foundation. Used by permission. All rights reserved. www.lockman.org; The New King James Version (NKJV) Copyright 1982 by Thomas Nelson, Inc. All rights reserved; The Amplified Bible Expanded Edition, copyright 1987 by the Zondervan Corporation and the Lockman Foundation; All rights reserved; The Contemporary English Version (CEV) copyright 1995 by the American Bible Society, New York; All rights reserved; The King James Version (KJV) copyright 1995 by the Zondervan Corporation and the Lockman Foundation; All rights reserved; The Living Bible, Paraphrased, copyright 2012 by Tyndale House Publishers, Inc.; All rights reserved; New Living Translation (NLT) Copyright 1996, 2004, 2007, 2013 by Tyndale House Foundation: All rights reserved.



© 2022 by Jason Martin

licensed under Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International. To view a copy of this license, visit <http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc/4.0/>

CC BY-NC 4.0

Attribution-NonCommercial 4.0 International

This license requires that reusers give credit to the creator. It allows reusers to distribute, remix, adapt, and build upon the material in any medium or format, for noncommercial purposes only.

Printed in the United States of America

First Printing, 2022

Publishing Date, June 1, 2022
www.fgfreedom.com

Sonship is not a gender.

Sonship is a position of authority, power,
holiness and love.

It is “us” being Christ, the light in the darkness.

Sons of God love people into their destiny.

If you're here, it's probably because you are unsatisfied with losing: losing to life, losing in faith, and losing against sin.

We need more than just a list of beliefs. In intimacy, we have found answers that actually work.

Being like Christ is actually possible.

Everything you find in this book originated in the secret place

This book contains 3 books:

1. 12-Steps to Sonship
2. Life in the Spirit
3. All About Sonship

All resources are also available on our website
FGFreedom.com

Contents

PREAMBLE	8
GOD IS KNOWABLE / JUDGE BY FRUIT	10
HOW WE STARTED	15
INTRO TO SONSHIP	17
RIGHTEOUSNESS IS SONSHIP	18
ALL ABOUT SONSHIP	22
AWAKENED TO LOVE	24
AWAKENED TO THE FATHER	27
AWAKENED TO THE SPIRIT	30
AWAKENED TO THE SON	33
LIFE IN THE SPIRIT	37
THE ROLE OF HOLY SPIRIT	39
THE POWER OF IDENTITY	42
SEEING OUR OWN CONDEMNATION	46
THE PATHWAY OF TRANSFORMATION	49
SELF-ESTEEM WILL FAIL YOU	51
FREE FROM THE VOICES	52
NEEDING VALIDATION DESTROYS FAITH	56
THE LIFE GIVER / DAILY MANNA	59
A QUIET TIME FROM 7-28-2019	67
THE REQUIREMENT TO PURSUE	70
HOLY SPIRIT CAN BE TRUSTED	75
WHY TONGUES	79
INSTRUCTIONS FOR STEPS	89
<i>Common Lies</i>	90
<i>Lies of the Heart</i>	91
<i>The Promises</i>	91
DOCTRINES OF DEMONS	92
STEP 1 – HUMILITY	95
STEP 2 – PURSUING	97
STEP 3 – LISTENING	99

STEP 4 - EXPOSING.....	103
STEP 5 - OWNERSHIP	107
STEP 6 - I AM LOVE.....	110
STEP 7 - INHERITOR	112
STEP 8 - EMPOWERED	115
STEP 9 - EMBOLDENED.....	117
STEP 10 - ABIDING	119
STEP 11 - MANTLED.....	121
STEP 12 - AUTHORIZED	124
JUDGE FROM RIGHTEOUSNESS.....	127
THE SEASON OF SONSHIP	134
THE SEASON OF JUDGES.....	141
LIFE WITHOUT DEATH.....	145
DECLARATION	152
THE POTENTIAL OF SONS.....	154
CHRIST YOUR VICTOR: FOR FREEDOM CHRIST HAS SET US FREE ...	157
PART 1. THEORIES ON THE ATONEMENT	157
PART 2. CHRISTUS VICTOR.....	162
PART 3. HIS VICTORY OVER THE CONDEMNATION IDENTITY	171
PART 4. LIFE WITHOUT THE CONDEMNATION IDENTITY	175
ROMANS 7, THE END OF THE LAW.....	178
HOW TO HEAR.....	185
TECHNIQUE #1 PROPHETIC BIBLE STUDY.....	185
TECHNIQUE #2 ACTIVE LISTENING (THE QUIET TIME)	187
TECHNIQUE #3 THE TRUTH.....	188
TECHNIQUE #4 THE GIFTS.....	189
HOW TO BE FILLED WITH HOLY SPIRIT	191
WHY 12 STEPS.....	193
OUR TRADITIONS.....	195
STEPS TO SONSHIP - SHORT FORM.....	198
THE TRADITIONS - SHORT FORM.....	199

Preamble

While FGF suggests the best way forward is to partner with other believers, the concepts, steps, and tools within this book can be used by anyone. Any person who desires to become more like Christ would benefit greatly from the principles given here even without joining with others, but such a person might slow down their progress.

All resources are also available on the website FGFreedom.com

Father God's Freedom is a group of people who have chosen to support each other in the endeavor to become more and more like Jesus. It is not connected to any church, and no one person is the leader. We are support groups endeavoring to provide a pressure free environment where the acceptance of God is freely expressed. This endeavor is often messy, so grace and mercy should always abound.

- Only one requirement to be a member, that you desire to become fully like Christ.

Agreeing with us is not necessary.

Agreeing with Holy Spirit is necessary.

But we believe that in order to become a fully awakened son of God, there are three requirements that you will need to press into to complete the process.

1. Place trust in the blood of Christ, and in Christ alone.
2. Receive the baptism of Holy Spirit and fire with a full surrender resulting in a prayer language of tongues.
3. The ability to hear the still small voice of God.

Again, agreeing with us is not necessary. Whether you agree with these or not, we will not reject you nor pressure you. This is your journey and yours alone. We ask only that you yield deeper and deeper to Holy Spirit in your pursuit to become fully

like Christ. As a group we will endeavor to always surround you with God's love, acceptance, and grace.

As you work through the steps you sometimes may realize that you have to go back to a previous step. This is normal. We often progress in one area but then in other areas we still need to do more work. As you progress, you may also realize that God is speaking about a more advanced step. This is also normal. You will eventually do every step even if a few are out of order.

God is Knowable / Judge by Fruit

God is Knowable

Much of the Christian world builds their understanding on what makes sense to them. Most people decide what church they should go to by whether or not they agree with the pastor. This is not inherently bad, except that most people believe according to what seems right to them.

Many pastors believe they hear from God regularly. When you ask them what this looks like, they will often describe reading scripture and getting inspired by a thought. This is possibly true, yet each pastor disagrees with the pastor down the road, and most claim to have received their understanding from God. Which one has actually heard from God? Almost none will describe having a conversation with God about what they believe they heard. The people who attend these churches attend based on what they have chosen to believe. In truth, people build churches on what seems right to them.

All over the internet are sites by well-meaning Christians who claim their fellow believers are teaching heresies. And, every position contradicts the next site claiming to have 'the truth'. They each give a bunch of scriptures proving their perspective.

Who is right, and how do we tell?

Relationship with God draws men into truth. Opposing opinions form among men who have limited interaction with God. Such individuals will fill in the holes themselves rather than seeking God for the details. How they fill in the holes often is based on personal bias.

Consider this scripture: "And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free" (John 8:32 NKJV). How does one come to know the truth? The previous verse gives the template. Verse 31: Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed Him, "If you abide in My (logos: spoke) word, you are My disciples indeed. And you shall know the truth..."

I want you to consider what it means to abide in the things that Jesus says, and what it truly means to be a disciple. This verse might be restated as "let Jesus teach you things, and while He does, let what He says become alive within you. Take what He tells you to heart."

What if Jesus moved in the house next-door to you? What if every day He came to visit you at your house and personally teach you how to live just like He did: flowing

in the Spirit, releasing God's presence, performing miracles, and just being free? Wouldn't that be amazing? This, in fact, is exactly the job of Holy Spirit. And He didn't move next-door, instead He moved inside of you.

John 16:7,12-15 NASBS

[7] But I tell you the truth, it is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you; but if I go, I will send Him to you. [12] "I have many more things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. [13] But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into all the truth; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come. [14] He will glorify Me, for He will take of Mine and will disclose it to you. [15] All things that the Father has are Mine; therefore, I said that He takes of Mine and will disclose it to you.

We often ignore the mentoring of God and favor men's wisdom and promoting our own opinion. Christians in particular have a tendency of latching onto an idea that sounds good and making our home there, never really knowing if it's true. Yet, we hold on tightly to our beliefs because it comforts us, and it is what we have chosen. We treat our beliefs as if they are binkies, the blanket we used to cling to as a child to soothe ourselves.

A disciple is somebody who listens closely to his instructor and takes to heart the things his instructor says, all the while trying to apply them.

Very few people have a walk with God like this because they don't believe that God is actually someone you can know like you know a close friend. This is exactly the relationship God wants to have with each one of us.

1 Corinthians 2:13-14 NKJV

[13] These things we also speak, not in words which man's wisdom teaches but which the Holy Spirit teaches, comparing spiritual things with spiritual. [14] But the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him; nor can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.

Knowing God Changes Us

I am always fascinated by the impact that focusing on hearing from God has on a person. Those who start to hear, also start to believe the same things that others who hear believe. Most people who are filled with the Spirit prefer music that carries the anointing. The more they crave deep surrender, the more they desire to be surrounded by this type of music. The same thing happens with hearing. Their faith starts to increase. They get excited about new freedoms. Their level of condemnation decreases. Their expectations on the love of God becomes foundational. I have seen this trend so often, and such people don't need to be told or taught these things by people.

The other significant thing that happens in the life of a believer that is actively hearing God, is they experience transformation. That first scripture from John 8 is talking about getting freed from sin. In the next few verses, the Jews start asking Jesus what they will get free from by being one of His disciples. Jesus responds by pointing to sin and says that “if the Son sets you free, you will be free indeed.” Relationship with God always produces change. How could it not? Think about this scripture. 1 John 3:6 NKJV “Whoever abides in Him does not sin. Whoever sins has neither seen Him nor known Him.” Now this one. 1 John 2:6 NKJV “He who says he abides in Him ought himself also to walk just as He walked.”

You may be asking how this works because your experience tells you that man is destined to struggle with sin, and you might not know anyone who you could see has experienced any type of transformation. But we contend that the reason for this is not a lack of faith or fervency, but rather a misunderstanding about what relationship with God looks like.

One of My favorite scriptures is 2 Corinthians chapter 3. The entire chapter is a beautiful study on transformation. 2 Cor 3. “But their minds were blinded. For until this day the same veil (of condemnation) remains unlifted in the reading of the Old Testament, because the veil is taken away in Christ. But even to this day, when Moses is read, a veil lies on their heart. Nevertheless, when one turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away. But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord.” As we spend time with God, we get to really experience the true nature of God and see Him for who He really is. These encounters cause us to be “transformed into the same image.”

There are other benefits to encountering God. Have you ever longed to have a fuller understanding of God’s love? Many of us have yearned deeply for a greater revelation on this love, believing it would shift our hearts and make following Jesus easier. Encountering God answers this hunger, and more.

Ephesians 3:17-19 TPT

[17] Then, by constantly using your faith, the life of Christ will be released deep inside you, and the resting place of his love will become the very source and root of your life. [18-19] Then you will be empowered to discover what every holy one experiences-the great magnitude of the astonishing love of Christ in all its dimensions. How deeply intimate and far-reaching is his love! How enduring and inclusive it is! Endless love beyond measurement that transcends our understanding-this extravagant love pours into you until you are filled to overflowing with the fullness of God!

God is calling us to rest in the love of Christ, to abide in an endless encounter. God wants to give us an encounter that “transcends our understanding.”

Fruit Proves Change

People who allow Christ to mentor them live very different lives. They don't struggle as much with darkness, failure, or bondage. God challenges us to move in love and let go of insecurities. They learn what life in the Spirit looks like, a life full of faith and peace. The miraculous starts to become a part of their existence rather than just a remote speculation. Love becomes their normal reaction.

Luke 6:44-45 NKJV

[44] For every tree is known by its own fruit. For men do not gather figs from thorns, nor do they gather grapes from a bramble bush. [45] A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart brings forth evil. For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.

John 13:34-35 NKJV

[34] A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another. [35] By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another."

The fruit we show the world proves that we have been with Jesus. Being with Jesus causes us to act like Jesus. The world is looking for people who look like Jesus. Good fruit looks like the fruit of the Spirit: Galatians 5:22-23 TPT "But the fruit produced by the Holy Spirit within you is divine love in all its varied expressions: joy that overflows, peace that subdues, patience that endures, kindness in action, a life full of virtue, faith that prevails, gentleness of heart, and strength of spirit. Never set the law above these qualities, for they are meant to be limitless." Being mentored by Holy Spirit causes us to manifest God's nature. Those who have been with God will look like they have been in His presence. They don't have to will themselves to act this way. His nature pours out of them automatically.

Galatians 5:16 TPT

[16] As you yield freely and fully to the dynamic life and power of the Holy Spirit, you will abandon the cravings of your self-life.

Judge by Fruit Not Doctrine

Most people, including pastors, are only interested in whether we believe the correct doctrine. Jesus did not instruct us to discern who belongs to Christ by the doctrine they have. Those who truly belong to Christ will have His nature.

Galatians 5:24-25 TPT

[24] Keep in mind that we who belong to Jesus, the Anointed One, have already experienced crucifixion. For everything connected with our self-life was put to

death on the cross and crucified with Messiah. [25] We must live in the Holy Spirit and follow after him.

When people judge based on doctrine, they elevate their own understanding and opinion above the working of Christ within a life. When you spend a lot of time with God, He will change your doctrines too. He knows what is born of the Spirit and what is just our opinion. He will lead you into all truth.

If you want to deepen your own walk, then recognize those whose lives prove they can hear God. We are not told to respect people by what they believe. Any man who acts like Jesus deserves our respect. Any man who can hear God, and his life has changed as a result, deserves to be listened to. Such a man has spent time in God's presence and has pursued to deepen his own surrender. If such a person says that God has told them something, their life proves that they can hear. Those that spend a lot of time arguing doctrines usually lack godly nature. Listen to those who prove that they know God, even if you object to their beliefs. This humility will help you as you pursue knowing God too.

How We Started

Jason's Testimony

My teen years left me with great trauma. In my early twenties, I started learning to hear God speak, but my wounded heart caused me to use what God was teaching for self-promotion. As I began realizing what I was doing, I spun into ten years of shame. It was an irrational fear that one day God would tire of me, so I kept my distance. My failure and fear caused me to turn to pornography for comfort. This only added to my shame. So, I kept my distance from Him.

God told my pastor to make me the youth pastor in my thirties, so I began teaching the kids what God had taught me all those years before, that God was knowable, and He desired a conversational relationship with us. I quickly realized that I had to finally deal with my shame if I was going to demonstrate what a relationship with God looked like. I was afraid, but I decided to get alone with God twice a week. In a short while, God invaded my seeking and told me a scripture to look up. Jesus was calling Peter to be a disciple. He first healed Peter's mother-in-law, then He shows up and over fills Peter's nets with fish. Peter responds by telling Jesus that he is a sinner and Jesus should leave him alone. God then told me to look up another scripture. Elijah meets a widow woman in Sidon and multiplies her flour and oil during a time of drought. Later, her son dies and complaining to Elijah, she asks if he came there to remind her of her sin. Elijah then raises the boy from the dead.

"Father, what are you trying to say to me," I asked.

His response came quickly, "Jason, you are just like Peter. I was chasing him, and I'm chasing you. And I won't stop till I catch you."

This encounter changed my life and proved beyond a doubt that God is real. Since that time, I have sought God like this on four other issues (pornography, chasing approval, finances, and feeling unwanted). Each time He has met me where I was and revealed the judgement and fear I was partnered with. After the last encounter, He reminded me of our history together and then told me that I could use this same pattern with anything I desired, and I would always find success.

Then, Paul called.

Paul's Testimony

One day, I was attending a 12-step support group in Orlando Florida.

While I was waiting in my vehicle for the meeting to start, I noticed a lady walking into the building for the meeting and suddenly the Lord said, "wouldn't it be great if Christians had a place to gather like other people do that struggle with addictions? Wouldn't it be neat if Christians across America could meet for 1-hour meetings like these people can?" Then suddenly He showed me in a vision; that if these support meetings for Christians started, it would be like a nuclear bomb going off in America. The meetings would become that powerful.

So over 5 years I asked pastors and even other people already in 12 step support groups if it would help Christians to have their own support groups. I couldn't shake the call or the vision.

As years went by, I started talking a little with Jason Martin about what God was doing in my life and how he had helped me. Then suddenly Father God said that Jason Martin had the format for the 12 step groups to help Christians. So, I told Jason what God had said and sure enough Jason started putting the format together.

Quiet Time 2/24/22:

Paul, I know that you doubt that listening to my voice does anything. You don't even think it helps to hear "I love you." I mean you're not even able to walk in the supernatural, let alone be free from addictions. So just because you have lost the desire to drink and no longer have PTSD, not to mention you are no longer depressed, and have been free from these things for years... Was I not involved in setting you free from these 3 things? I know you want complete freedom instantly. Yes, I can do that... but what if your struggles are for a greater purpose? Or a greater Glory?

Just because people think it's a waste of time to sit and listen to me, it does not mean it is! Men can be wrong, but I am perfect and righteous. So, the choice is yours, keep listening to me or listen to the scoffers? I needed you to date these for a testimony. Because I am taking you to my greater Glory and doubters need to have their eyes opened. No matter what, I love you.

Love, Father God

Intro to Sonship

It is impossible to become fully like Jesus without yielding to the ministry and affection of Holy Spirit.

Radical transformation occurs when we can see ourselves correctly, which allows us to see God correctly.

Here is the practical side to these instructions. Greater explanation and details follow, including how and why these work so well.

- Learn to hear and confirm the voice of God.
- Allow Holy Spirit to talk to you about whatever He desires. And ask questions.
- Allow Holy Spirit to minister love to you however He desires.
- Declare the word of God over your life as you hear Him speak it.
- Bring all beliefs about yourself (both good and bad), any negative emotion, and any negative behavior to Holy Spirit, and ask Him to speak to you about it and the “why” behind it. Don’t search for them, only bring them as they come up.

As you believe what God speaks over you, your life will immediately start changing to reflect what you believe.

Our 12 steps program will naturally bring you through each one of these points and allow you to explore them in greater detail. All the while, allow yourself to surrender to God’s opinion of you, and release any opinion that pushes back against what He says. Ask Holy Spirit, Father, and Jesus to talk to you about anything you believe or feel that doubts what God is saying about you.

Righteousness is Sonship

You have been seeing this phrase throughout our books. Now I wish to explain where this idea came from.

There are many definitions of righteousness. And the most basic is that "righteousness is to do what is right." Others have said that righteousness is to be in right relationship, to be in right standing.

The concepts found in this book are based on twenty years of interacting with God, as well as seeking confirmation from other ministers who hear God. Recently, Damon Thompson, a man I hold in high regard, has also started to speak extensively on these same topics. For this I will be forever grateful as he has provided much confirmation, as I'm hearing from his lips everything that God has been saying to me secretly. It is good for any author to know that the revelations God has given them are confirmed by other respected teachers of the Word.

In recent messages Damon Thompson has been releasing the definition of righteousness that he has found. He says that righteousness is "one who is as he ought to be."

Seven years ago, I came to a different definition as I began doing a Google search for the Hebrews understanding of righteousness. Unfortunately, I have not been able to find again my source for which I can sight the definition I have come to love. That definition is that "righteousness is a man who keeps covenant."

I will cite a different source that I recently found which says a similar thing.

"RIGHTEOUSNESS, the fulfillment of all legal and moral obligations. Righteousness is not an abstract notion but rather consists in doing what is just and right in all relationships; "...keep justice and do righteousness at all times" (Ps. 106:3; cf. Isa. 64:4; Jer. 22:3; Ezek. 18:19–27; Ps. 15:2). Righteous action results in social stability and ultimately in peace: And the work of righteousness shall be peace (Isa. 32:17; cf. Hos. 10:12; Avot 2:7).

In the Bible righteousness bears a distinctly legal character; the righteous man is the innocent party, while the wicked man is the guilty one: "And the judges judge them by justifying the righteous and condemning the wicked" (Deut. 25:1; cf. Ex. 23:7; II Sam. 15:4; Isa.

5:23). *Righteousness requires not merely abstention from evil, but a constant pursuit of justice and the performance of positive deeds (Deut. 16:20; Jer. 22:3; cf. Prov. 16:17; Gen. R. 30:9; Job. 7:20; Tob. 3:2; Kid. 40a).* “

~ <https://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/righteousness>

The phrase “Righteousness is Sonship” is a phrase that I have been hearing in my quiet times and my prophetic Bible studies. This phrase will come at me, seemingly out of the blue. I had to ask God for clarification. I did not understand why He was saying this.

The concept that righteousness is one who keeps covenant, became very powerful as I began to study the covenants that we have lived under.

The old covenant required obedience, and in that covenant, righteousness meant to keep the law. The judge would use the covenant to determine if a man had followed the law. We are under a new covenant in Christ Jesus. In Galatians 4, Paul says the two covenants are represented by the mothers of Abraham's two children, Sarah and Hagar. Paul tells us that Hagar represents Mount Sinai and the covenant born of flesh. Paul then emphasizes us that Sarah represents the new covenant, Mount Zion, and the covenant born of the Spirit. Paul then boldly asserts that we are to cast out the old covenant with her son, the harassing condemnation, the identity of failure.

Galatians 4:29-30 NASB

[29] But as at that time he who was born according to the flesh persecuted him who was born according to the Spirit, so it is now also. [30] But what does the Scripture say? "Cast OUT THE BONDWOMAN AND HER SON, FOR the SON OF THE BONDWOMAN SHALL NOT BE AN HEIR WITH THE SON OF THE FREE WOMAN."

Galatians 4:31 TPT

[31] It's now so obvious! We're not the children of the slave woman; we're the supernatural sons of the freewoman-sons of grace!

In second Corinthians three Paul tells us that we are not to keep the covenant written on stones, that we are not to follow the letter, but rather the spirit.

2 Corinthians 3:6 NASB

[6] who also made us adequate as servants of a new covenant, not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.

Back to Galatians four. Here Paul tells us that the spirit is releasing into us adoption of Sonship. Paul informs us that the Spirit is crying out within us Daddy God. The Spirit of our covenant is in fact releasing Sonship to us.

Galatians 4:5-7 NASB

[5] so that He might redeem those who were under the Law, that we might receive the adoption as sons. [6] Because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, crying, "Abba! Father!" [7] Therefore you are no longer a slave, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.

Paul tells us that the righteous will live by faith. He also tells us that we get the righteousness of Christ as a free gift. He tells us that in our righteousness there's nothing for us to do but live in it.

As I studied the new covenant and found that God would cause us to follow His ways (Ezekiel 36:26), which is another way of saying that He put His nature inside of us, it became evident that in this new covenant, God has taken up all the responsibilities for us manifesting His character. In my study, I asked Papa, "what are we responsible for." His response is that "we are responsible to be loved on." When I hear Him talk like this, I am hearing a Father say to His son, "you're not responsible for controlling behavior, just let Me love on you." This is a deeper meaning that follows His words.

I hope in all of this you can see the aspect of Sonship. My responsibility in this covenant is that I let my Father love me. His response is that He gives me the image of Christ. This is my activity of faith. Sonship is the free gift given to me by Jesus. I can't walk away from it. I can't earn it. But if I lean into it, I'll become just like Jesus, the most righteous man who ever walked the earth.

Being a son is a responsibility that God doesn't hold over my head. But if I'm honest, it is really what I'm responsible to myself for. Because, if I desire to be everything He has put inside of me, then yielding to His fathering is the only path forward. The responsibility is to myself. God has placed no expectation upon us. Sonship provides the pathway to holiness (otherness, being just like my Father). Sonship is what Holy Spirit is speaking. And Holy Spirit is the arbitrator and governor of this new covenant.

Holding on to the concepts that righteousness means obedience, means that we are trying to keep two covenants alive at the same time. And Paul has said explicitly in Galatians 4 that we are to cast out the bondwoman and her harassing son. What does her son say? "You'll never be good enough!"

Let us instead run into the embrace of our loving Father and experience all the acceptance that He has to offer, and His love will reshape our very nature until it is a perfect reflection of His Son's life. Then we will take on the nature of love.

Righteousness is a free gift. It is an open embrace. It is a welcome home. It is the gift of Sonship. It is the prodigal son being restored back fully into his rightful position by a Father Who can only see how important His son is to Him. Because God doesn't only declare that we are now right in His eyes, as if He were only a judge. God also declares that we belong to Him and we are His children - that we are His sons, in the image of Jesus.

Romans 4:5-8 TPT

[5] But no one earns God's righteousness. It can only be transferred when we no longer rely on our own works, but believe in the one who powerfully declares

the ungodly to be righteous in his eyes. It is faith that transfers God's righteousness into your account! [6] Even King David himself speaks to us regarding the complete wholeness that comes inside a person when God's powerful declaration of righteousness is heard over our life. Apart from our works, God's work is enough. [7] Here's what David says: What happy fulfillment is ahead for those whose rebellion has been forgiven and whose sins are covered by blood. [8] What happy progress comes to them when they hear the Lord speak over them, "I will never hold your sins against you!"

Galatians 4:6-7 NASB

[6] Because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, crying, "Abba! Father!" [7] Therefore you are no longer a slave, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.

This is what it truly means to be right with God; to be a son fully restored.

Condemnation will cage us, and cause our hearts to hide from God, even though He is offering full acceptance. We need to be pierced by the revelation that we are already sons who are already accepted by God. When this revelation pierces our hearts to the point that our hearts are fully convinced, then wholeness will overtake our lives, and condemnation will lose its voice.

You are a son, fully restored already. God's favor rests upon you, and it manifests perfectly in those who embrace God's declaration over them.

All About Sonship

He wants the world to know who Jesus is, and He has chosen to use us.

Who/what are sons?

Every believer and follower of Christ is a son. Most do not live like they are. When we are born again, we become sons to our Father. This is the righteousness that we receive from Christ. For the purposes of this book and our website, we will be speaking of sons that are fully awakened to their position as a son of God. Every place you see sons mentioned herein you can assume that the people we are trying to describe are fully mature, fully consecrated, and fully awakened. They are filled with the fullness of God. They look and act like Jesus. Most of us are not walking in this but as we allow God to father us, we will learn to live this way.

Sonship is not a gender

Sonship is a position of authority, power, holiness and love.
It is “us” being Christ, the light in the darkness.

Sons of God love people into their destiny.

What does it mean to be a mature, fully consecrated, and fully awakened son?

Mature sons are ones who have grown up in Christ by hearing the Holy Spirit and are alive to their relationship with Father. Fully consecrated sons are ones who have surrendered their existence to God, submitting to Him and His love and word over them. Fully awakened sons are ones who is living in the Spirit and are alive to all of God and all that they are through Him. It is possible to be mature and consecrated but not fully awakened. It is also possible to be consecrated but not mature and not fully awakened. But being fully awakened will cause maturity and consecration quickly. A mature believer won't mix the law into their faith and their life will also demonstrate that God imparts His holiness to His sons. They probably won't

demonstrate that they are “perfect,” but they will show that God’s holiness has been impacting their motives and behaviors. Consecration in the form of ‘submitting to relationship’ will produce holiness and maturity without self-effort or even large amounts of will power. The reason is that relationship produces transformation. Relationship with faith is the only thing that is needed for us to come fully into sonship. If you find that you disagree with these statements, please make sure that you have read them carefully and are not interpreting them through misunderstanding.

Much has been stated in the western church about our inability to be perfect. God’s intention is that you be fully conformed to the image of Christ. Romans 8:29. Shall we keep our focus on the ease by which we fail, or shall we change our focus on believing what God intends? Let us raise our gaze off of man’s fragility and instead, focus our faith on the power of God in our lives.

Do not allow this discussion to produce condemnation in you. We don’t “make” ourselves into who God wants us to be. We can only keep coming to God, believing that God is powerful enough to overcome our weaknesses, and the only thing that is required is that we allow Him to Father us into our new nature. For this discussion let us leave behind man’s failure and instead focus on the perfection that is Christ. We realize that we can never make ourselves measure up to the perfection that is Christ, but this is irrelevant. God’s grace covers us, making our failure completely irrelevant. What is relevant is faith in God’s goodness.

As we keep coming, God will change our perspective. We will start to see life, people, and ourselves the way that He sees. He will cause you to see yourself as love and as His son. Do not resist this. We gain God’s perspective only by interacting with Him. No one can study hard enough to get His perspective. We have to hear and interact with Him. The person who has the same perspective that Jesus has, will live the same life that Jesus lives. This is sonship. The only thing that is required is that we allow God to change our perspective. This will change our identity. This is the goal of these articles and steps. The goal is to get you to sit in the lap of Papa and learn to see as He sees. When you have accepted His identity for you and you see from His perspective alone, then you will live the life of Jesus.

Awakened to love

The first aspect of a fully awakened son is that he are awakened to love. We don't push back against God's love, instead we completely surrender to His love, allowing it to do the work for which He proposed. Perfect love casts out all fear. 1 John 4:18-19, Love causes us to discover how God sees us and bends us till we agree with His love and value for us. Romans 8:29-39. As we agree and accept the fullness of His love, it fills us with all the fullness of God. Ephesians 3:17-19. As we stare into the face of Love, we become like Him. 2 Corinthians 3:18. As we turn our hearts toward Christ, toward Love, He removes whatever has been keeping us from seeing clearly. Fear and condemnation cannot stop His love. We must choose to turn to the Lord Jesus so He can take the veil away. 2 Corinthians 3:16.

A fully awakened son will have learned to remain in God's love and not fear coming to Him. This son has learned to depend upon this love as his source. Awakened to love means that our hearts have learned to find contentment and satisfaction in God's abiding love. His love never changes, nor diminishes. His love never stops calling us. His love does not require us to change, nor perform. His love does the work of changing us.

The Father's love pursues us relentlessly. He once told me, "Jason, you are like Peter. You think that I will reject you for your sin. But I was chasing Peter, and I'm chasing you. And, I won't stop until I catch you." His heart is for us. He knows that love has the power to set us free and call us into our real identity, nature, and destiny.

"He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him over for us all, how will He not also with Him freely give us all things?" Romans 8:32 NASB. "And you, who once were alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now He has reconciled in the body of His flesh through death, to present you holy, and blameless, and above reproach in His sight- if indeed you continue in the faith, grounded and steadfast, and are not moved away from the hope of the gospel which you heard, ..." Colossians 1:21-23 NKJV.

These scriptures show that God has gone to and does go through tremendous effort to demonstrate His love and desire for us. His love becomes a source of stability in our lives and the fertile ground in which the fruit of the Spirit grows. Those who struggle to believe and receive this love will always find the law working in their life as they have to seek out other sources from which to find transformation. But there are no other sources. This behavior is just like the behavior of orphans after they have finally been adopted. Their attitude is that of being unlovable and they

rebel against the love being shown to them because in their heart they believe that this kind of love either does not exist or is faked to benefit other people. Oftentimes the orphaned heart requires an extreme display of love before they can accept that this love is real. Extreme, like giving up a life. In our modern churches in the west, the reality of Christ dying is treated as a tale. God, in His infinite love, recognizes that we have not seen the crucifixion for ourselves, and He comes and ministers to our unbelief by pouring out even more love. Paul also comments on this problem by saying that he fills up in his flesh what was lacking in the afflictions that Jesus suffered. Colossians 1:24.

Let us not resist the personal ministry of Love that God desires to show. We must accept that God has already shown such great love toward us in the death of Christ, as His death demonstrates that we are His pearl of great price. Let us learn to put proper weight on the death of Jesus, yet also not resisting the love that He desires to show us individually. He deserves that His love be fully received by us. His love will cause an awakening within our deepest being. Since we belong to Him, He deserves to reap the reward of His sacrifice and investment.

John 12:23-26 NKJV

[23] But Jesus answered them, saying, "The hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified. [24] Most assuredly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much grain. [25] He who loves his life will lose it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life. [26] If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me; and where I am, there My servant will be also. If anyone serves Me, him My Father will honor.

We are His reward. Ephesians 1:8. Jesus died so that He would not be the only son of His Father. God's constant giving of love has one main purpose, that you become like Jesus. God's heart in wanting us transformed is that He gains full fellowship with us. Fellowship with us as a Father, as a Brother, and as a mentor.

Romans 8:28-30 TPT

[28] So we are convinced that every detail of our lives is continually woven together to fit into God's perfect plan of bringing good into our lives, for we are his lovers who have been called to fulfill his designed purpose. [29] For he knew all about us before we were born and he destined us from the beginning to share the likeness of his Son. This means the Son is the oldest among a vast family of brothers and sisters who will become just like him. [30] Having determined our destiny ahead of time, he called us to himself and transferred his perfect righteousness to everyone he called. And those who possess his perfect righteousness he co-glorified with his Son!

Pure faith is an outgrowth of experiencing the love of God in all its dimensions.

Everything comes through relationship.

Let us continually say “yes” to the love God desires to shower upon us, His children.

Mature Sons don't value loving themselves or value self-esteem. Sons value the esteem given by only God that results from a deep surrender to Him. We value what God values. We get our value from God alone, and then give that value away, because this is like Christ. Loving ourselves is never the answer. Being loved by God himself, and becoming love makes us the answer.

When we are born, we don't automatically know who we really are. We have to experience things in order to discover what we're truly capable of. Some learned early on that they're capable of much and in pride assume that they're better. Others have the opposite experience and judge that they are not as good as their peers. This is how we form identity, by forming opinions, esteem, and judgments about ourselves.

To be a son of God, we must allow experiences and encounters with God to teach us what only God knows. There are aspects of our capabilities that are only unlocked by partnership with the Spirit of God. A son of God will step boldly forward with a full revelation that he's capable of pure love, because he has learned at the feet of Jesus and by sitting with his Father.

These experiences and encounters with God will give us a truer picture of who we were born to be. The process of becoming a fully awakened son is to embrace what God teaches and let go of our unrighteous judgments about ourselves and others that are born in ignorance.

Chasing a feeling that “your life matters” is a distraction from the truth that you can change the world because this same Christ lives in you. You don't need to feel special or valued. Tell your heart to agree with God. God has already established that you matter to Him. God has no problem confirming it. Tell your heart to take down the walls that block God's love (step 4). Let us surrender to the love God is showing. Let us allow it to completely wash over us. Let us accept His embrace. And let us show His fierce overwhelming love to the world with boldness and confidence. You are love. Awaken to who you are recreated to be. And say “yes” to the Father's showing of affection.

Awakened to the Father

The most fundamental aspect of being awakened to God as our Father is that He is now able to father us. Jesus was born of the Spirit when the Spirit hovered over Mary. When we believe from the heart on Jesus and confess with the mouth that He is Lord, this same Spirit enters the core of our being and breathes new life into us and we are born of Him. God has in fact fathered us in that moment. Since He has fathered our spirit, He also desires to father our mindsets, our emotions, and our flesh.

'In a similar way, God has promised our ancestors something better, but as long as an heir is a minor, he's not really much different than a servant, although he's the master over all of them. For until the time appointed by the father when he comes of age, the child is under the domestic supervision of the guardians of the estate. So it is with us. When we were juveniles, we were enslaved under the hostile spirits of the world. But when that era came to an end and the time of fulfillment had come, God sent his Son, born of a woman, born under the written law. Yet all of this was so that he would redeem and set free all those held hostage to the written law so that we would receive our freedom and a full legal adoption as his children.

'And so that we would know for sure that we are his true children, God released the Spirit of Sonship into our hearts-moving us to cry out intimately, **"My Father! You are our true Father!" Now we're no longer living like slaves under the law, but we enjoy being God's very own sons and daughters!** And because we're his, we can access everything our Father has-for we are heirs of God through Jesus, the Messiah!' -Galatians 4:1-7 TPT

It is your right to be awakened to your Father's love. Consider the Prodigal Son, or as Damon Thompson refers to him, the Redeemed Heir. This man has left his father's house and lost all of his inheritance. Yet when he finally returns home, he is greeted by his father's joy. He is returned to his lost station and given back his heritage. His father lavishes joy and love upon him.

God wants to lavish His love upon you. He is a rejoicing Father. He adores His children and is overjoyed that we have returned to His embrace. He restores us to our position by His side and pours out His love and joy upon us. We need to be awakened to all that God desires to pour into us. He deserves sons that allow Him to mold us into His image. We must cease from being sin conscious, and failure

conscious. Thinking that way pulls us away from God's expression of love. We must become conscious of our Father's delight and love. We must learn to live within the swirl of His goodness and make our home there. We should learn to "enjoy being God's very own," separating ourselves from belonging to all these other false fathers. Sin and failure should no longer father us, nor cause us to pull away from God. Sin and failure are under the law and the law system. Being fathered by the law, sin, or failure does not produce liberty, life, or success. Being fathered by God produces all of these and His nature is imparted into us.

Let us strive to hear His still small voice. This is the tender voice of love. We must be able to hear Him like a dad would speak to his son. Being fathered by God makes all of the difference. It allows Him to correct our thinking until it reflects Christ's. It allows Him to adjust our emotions until they reflect the 'fruit of the Spirit'. As He fathers us He will even bring our flesh into wholeness.

Isaiah 40:28-29,31 TPT

Don't you know? Haven't you been listening? Yahweh is the one and only everlasting God, the Creator of all you can see and imagine! He never gets weary or worn out. His intelligence is unlimited; he is never puzzled over what to do! He empowers the feeble and infuses the powerless with increasing strength. But those who wait for Yahweh's grace will experience divine strength. They will rise up on soaring wings and fly like eagles, run their race without growing weary, and walk through life without giving up.

Ezekiel 37:13-14 NASB

"Then you will know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves and caused you to come up out of your graves, My people. I will put My Spirit within you and you will come to life, and I will place you on your own land. Then you will know that I, the LORD, have spoken and done it," declares the LORD.

As we hear God, He deals with our condemnations, He deals with our shames, and He deals with our legalistic bent. He brings us into the beauty of effortless living, changing our very nature. He brings us into an awareness that He is happy with us. This is what righteousness is, that our relationship with God is good. Jesus has fixed our relationship. Jesus has even given us access to His nature. The old nature has become just a mask. It is a mask, a veil, that is removed as we come face to face with Jesus, seeing that we have already been made like Him. 1 Corinthians 3:18.

The Righteous consciousness is the awareness that my Father's nature is burning within me, and I truly am an extension of my Father.

This is your destiny. To be awakened to righteousness, to be awakened to love, to be awakened to your Father, and know Him just as much as Jesus knows Him. You are called to live in His presence, live in His love, and live in His delight. He offers no condemnation, no rejection and no judgement. John 12:47, John 5:22, John 8:15. So come and let Jesus remove those veils off of you and let yourself be His.

As you keep choosing to say "yes" to Him, He will teach you how to live this way. He will father you into this Spirit life. You must only keep choosing to say "yes."

A fully awakened son will be awakened to the love of his Father, and his faith will rest upon the love Papa gives.

Awakened to the Spirit

Being awakened to Holy Spirit, means allowing Him to do His work within you. His work is to work the nature of Christ into you. When you place your trust in Jesus, the Holy Spirit begins working within you to change your very nature to reflect Jesus.

Romans 8:15-16,29 NASB

[15] For you have not received a spirit of slavery leading to fear again, but you have received a spirit of adoption as sons by which we cry out, "Abba! Father!" [16] The Spirit Himself testifies with our spirit that we are children of God, [29] For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, so that He would be the firstborn among many brethren;

The job of Holy Spirit is to work an awareness of who you now are deep into the fiber of your identity. "He will glorify Me, for He will take of Mine and will disclose it to you. All things that the Father has are Mine; therefore, I said that He takes of Mine and will disclose it to you." -John 16:14-15 NASB. "But when the truth-giving Spirit comes, he will unveil the reality of every truth within you. He won't speak his own message, but only what he hears from the Father, ..." -John 16:13 TPT. See this by the Spirit. He is taking the nature and attributes of Jesus, the very essence of who Jesus is, and He is declaring this over you. He is speaking a new nature and a new reality over you, awakening you to your new position as a son of God most high. You are now reaping all the benefits of being a dual being with the exact same potential as Jesus.

2 Peter 1:3-4 NKJV

[3] as His divine power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, [4] by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

These two verses really sum up everything we were just mentioning. The Holy Spirit is our access to His divine power. Because we have Him, we have "all things that pertain to life and godliness" (those that walk in the Spirit will not fulfill the lust of the flesh -Gal. 5:16). He is the promise of the Father. Acts 1:4. As we learn to walk

in the Spirit, the divine nature of God overtakes our lives allowing us to leave behind corruption. Living this way allows us to remain in the Father's perfect love which also cast out all fear, shame, and condemnation. 1 John 4:18.

You may be pondering how we walk in the Spirit.

We are not practicing being perfect. We are not even chasing perfect consecration. We are practicing the art of saying "yes." As we practice saying yes to what the Spirit says, God will grow our level of consecration until our consecration becomes mature.

Everything goes back to hearing. The Father father's us, Jesus mentors us, and Holy Spirit declares over us who Jesus is.

I got this illustration from Derek Prince. Our Spirit and our soul are like a great and vast city with many areas. Some areas are full of light and life. Other areas are under the influence of darkness. You may be a great mayor of your city, yet certain areas are under the influence of gangs and violent men. Such areas need to be brought into submission to the flow of the Spirit.

"**spirit**" - ruach (in the Old Testament and pneuma in the New Testament) is the spirit, the breath, and occasionally the soul, but ultimately it is life force.

Proverbs 25:28 NASB

[28] Like a city that is broken into and without walls Is a man who has no control over his spirit.

Proverbs 16:32 NASB

[32] He who is slow to anger is better than the mighty, And he who rules his spirit, than he who captures a city.

As we become awakened to the Spirit, He sweeps through our city exposing the area of darkness we have allowed to lay dormant. As He exposes them, all that is required is that we repent and accept His truth as He illuminates the lies this darkness was founded upon. As Holy Spirit will breathe new life into darkened areas, peace and joy will flourish the streets of our soul. Holy Spirit is the mirror of God reference in 2 Corinthians 3:18. His job, as always, is to reveal our true identity as sons of God. By His ministry we learn to see ourselves correctly, we learn to take off the false mask, the false veils, and we learn that we are accepted and embraced by God. Holy Spirit also is the manifestation of God's emotions. As we yield to His ministry, we learn to yield to God's wonder, and get to participate in His majesty. We are filled with wonder and God's delight over us becomes our joy. It is also the job of Holy Spirit to drape the glory of God on our shoulders. He is the anointing of Jesus. Yielding to His ministry allows us to carry the same anointing that Jesus carried, because this anointing is Holy Spirit.

In order for us to say "yes" to the ministry of Holy Spirit, we must be willing to let go of our condemnations and unrighteous judgments.

You may have noticed that we have not even referenced yet the gifts of the Spirit or ministering in power. Many people chase these, hoping secretly for glory and fame. This is one of the areas of condemnation that must be yielded to Holy Spirit. You may be thinking that "I just want to see the captive set free," and this is probably partially true. Oftentimes, those that desire to minister in power are afraid to "waste" their lives just loving on God. We are designed to be sons before we are servants. Search your motives and see if you are not secretly afraid of being worthless. You may find that there is a snake in the grass feeding you lies, hoping to get you to promote a more selfish agenda.

The beauty of focusing on becoming a son first and allowing Holy Spirit to minister to your heart is that He imparts Holiness deep into our marrow. A person that learned to yield to Holy Spirit will always find it easy to flow with Him in power. Such a person won't have to chase an anointing or mantle. Holy Spirit will become his best friend and releasing the power of God will be a grand adventure. The lie of success will not find a home in a person who abides in the fruit of the Spirit, and he can give that fruit away with authority. This person is in fact sharing with others the bounty of his relationship with God, rather than just ministering a gifting. If you still feel worried about "wasting" time, realize that Jesus waited till the time appointed by the Father.

A fully awakened son will be awakened to the love of the Spirit of God, and his faith will rest upon the love Holy Spirit gives. Let us learn to continually say "yes" to His ministry.

Awakened to the Son

Let us stare into the face of our best friend and see that we are in fact taking on His nature. Let us relish the fact that He desires to know us. He died because we matter to Him and He wants us to walk in His freedom. Jesus is the most fun loving and giving person we have ever come across and He wants us to know Him. Such joy, such playfulness; experiencing a Brother who truly wants the best for us allows us to enter into a lifestyle of the Joy of the Lord. It is because of His joy that Jesus is able to abandon Himself to His Father's love without reservation. He is fulfilled in Papa. We can learn from this example. The joy of Jesus is the secret behind His amazing faith. This is a mystery that I would encourage you to seek after.

When you awaken to the son, you will also awaken to the real you. As you and Jesus 'hang out', Holy Spirit will transplant Jesus's qualities and nature into you. While this is the same principle as how we take on the qualities of those we live with, what actually happens is much more profound in the scope of how much change Holy Spirit works into us. The real you is hidden below the surface, hidden by the mask of the person we used to be before being born again. Holy Spirit removes the veils that hide us and speaks the Son's nature into us. As long as we allow Him to deal with any lingering unrighteousness, the result is total transformation. Our mind is renewed to think like Jesus and His nature rises to the surface and overtakes our identity. We truly become clothed in Christ.

- Jesus is the definition of me.
- Jesus is the definition of you.

This phrase, "Jesus is the definition of me," is something Holy Spirit said to me to settle the push back my frail heart had against the love I was encountering from the Father. We often cannot see just how deep the working of God is in this rebirth, but let this reality become yours. Letting go of the past failures, shame and guilt; realize that God has placed within you a seed of His nature. This seed is the real you waiting to get out. The following 12 steps are meant to remove all the things that keep you stuck rather than living out your true nature. Each step is a chance to encounter God in a new way and a challenge to deepen your surrender to God's workmanship. So, begin to accept that this is God's truth. "Jesus is the definition of the real you." As you allow God to minister to you, heaven will invade earth and your world will change.

You belong to the Father. Just as Jesus belongs to Father, so do you. This means that Papa is always looking out for you and watching over you. He won't let you fail if you are yielding to Him. Every moment of life, whether it be a challenge or a mountain, will become a chance for your advancement. Notice this scripture.

Colossians 1:22-23 NASB

[22] yet He has now reconciled you in His fleshly body through death, in order to present you before Him holy and blameless and beyond reproach- [23] if indeed you continue in the faith firmly established and steadfast, and not moved away from the hope of the gospel that you have heard,...

Now see these two compared to each other.

Colossians 1:18-20 TPT

[18] He is the Head of his body, which is the church. And since he is the beginning and the firstborn heir in resurrection, he is the most exalted One, holding first place in everything. [19] For God is satisfied to have all his fullness dwelling in Christ. [20] And by the blood of his cross, everything in heaven and earth is brought back to himself-back to its original intent, restored to innocence again!

Ephesians 3:18-19 TPT

[18-19] Then you will be empowered to discover what every holy one experiences- the great magnitude of the astonishing love of Christ in all its dimensions. How deeply intimate and far-reaching is his love! How enduring and inclusive it is! Endless love beyond measurement that transcends our understanding-this extravagant love pours into you until you are filled to overflowing with the fullness of God!

The fullness of God dwelling in Christ now become the fullness of God dwelling in us, if indeed we use our faith to allow God to show us the fullness of His love. Holy Spirit, the mirror of God, is reflecting Christ back onto us. Will you let yourself encounter the love of Christ?

This is living in righteousness.

Romans 4:6 TPT

[6] Even King David himself speaks to us regarding the complete wholeness that comes inside a person when God's powerful declaration of righteousness is heard over our life. Apart from our works, God's work is enough.

The Righteous consciousness is the awareness that my Father's nature is burning within me, and I truly am an extension of my Father.

This is Jesus's awareness and life.

Jesus, the perfect friend, perfectly displays who we are and keeps encouraging us to step fully into His righteousness. We don't have to work at anything. We need only say "yes" to the ministry of Christ. What is His ministry? That we carry His name, His mantle, and His image into the earth. He wants to place His anointing, His mantle upon our shoulders. His mantle is Holy Spirit. His anointing is Holy Spirit. This same Spirit that He pours out upon us. Jesus is saying that we are just as much sons of Papa as He is, and we are invited into the dance of love whereby we abide in the love of the Father, the Son, and the Spirit. He is that lovely friend who keeps encouraging us to enjoy life, and He takes our hands and leads us into the celebration. God is full of love and delight, and Jesus lives there. So can we.

The Father's love is relentless. He keeps pouring it out like buckets from an open heaven upon an open heart. The Son of Love lives in this abundance and uses this wellspring to pour out the delight of God, the Spirit of Life, upon all He encounters. Jesus is inviting us to live in this as well. When you get still, you can hear His calling, "come away with Me." Hear this as both the adoring of Jesus as well as a call to fun. We should never say "no" to Jesus's desire to pour love on us. Let us learn to sit at the feet of Jesus daily, hearing the words that He has reserved only for us, His best friend, His protege, and His bride. As we hear Jesus, we will learn to live in the same love He lives in; we will learn to carry the same fullness that He carries. We will learn that there is nothing to do, except to say "yes".

Fully awakened sons will be awakened to the love of Christ, and his faith will rest upon the love that Jesus gives. Let us say "yes" to the love He pours out.

This is the Christ Mantle.

Luke 4:18-19 NKJV

[18] "The Spirit of the LORD is upon Me, Because He has anointed Me To preach the gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives And recovery of sight to the blind, To set at liberty those who are oppressed; [19] To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD."

Jesus has a specific call to release life to the world and liberty to the captives. This call He shares with any that desire to follow in His footsteps. But it is a lifestyle of self-denial, loving others selflessly, and surrendering to God's voice. "If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will save it." Luke 9:23-24. The call to selflessness is paramount to following in Christ's footsteps. Jesus is love. He is full of the fruit of the Spirit. And He offers us the chance to be just like Him, placing the Father and others before Himself. If we are to live this way, then we must let go of the way that we judge others, and learn to see from the Father's heart, judging according to His counsel and ways only.

Romans 8:14-17 TPT

[14] The mature children of God are those who are moved by the impulses of the Holy Spirit. [15] And you did not receive the "spirit of religious duty," leading you

back into the fear of never being good enough. But you have received the "Spirit of full acceptance," enfolding you into the family of God. And you will never feel orphaned, for as he rises up within us, our spirits join him in saying the words of tender affection, "Beloved Father!" [16] For the Holy Spirit makes God's fatherhood real to us as he whispers into our innermost being, "You are God's beloved child!" [17] And since we are his true children, we qualify to share all his treasures, for indeed, we are heirs of God himself. And since we are joined to Christ, we also inherit all that he is and all that he has. We will experience being co-glorified with him provided that we accept his sufferings as our own.

John 6

Romans 8

John 5

Life In The Spirit

John 3:6 NLT

[6] Humans can reproduce only human life, but the Holy Spirit gives birth to spiritual life.

John 3:6 TPT

[6] For the natural realm can only give birth to things that are natural, but the spiritual realm gives birth to supernatural life!

Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Life. All those that partake of this Life from Jesus will experience the Life of Jesus, provided that they allow Him to do His work.

Much of the church has a very watered-down understanding of Holy Spirit. Some see Him as a mysterious force that they guess helps them live better, but they can't identify any specifics of what He has been doing. Others see Him as a means of operating in power. His job is many times more significant than this.

John 7:37-39 TPT

[37] ..."All you thirsty ones, come to me! Come to me and drink! [38] Believe in me so that rivers of living water will burst out from within you, flowing from your innermost being, just like the Scripture says!" [39] Jesus was prophesying about the Holy Spirit that believers were being prepared to receive...

As we might assume this is the same life flow that empowered Jesus's ministry. "For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has granted the Son to have life in Himself" -John 5:26 NKJV. But there is more going on here.

John 4:14 TPT

[14] but if anyone drinks the living water I give them, they will never thirst again and will be forever satisfied! For when you drink the water I give you it becomes a gushing fountain of the Holy Spirit, springing up and flooding you with endless life!"

Here Jesus is speaking to the woman at the well. When she does ask for this water, Jesus immediately focuses her attention on her sources of love. He is offering her water that will satisfy her heart.

John 6:35 NASB

[35] Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life; he who comes to Me will not hunger, and he who believes in Me will never thirst.

The Holy Spirit is a living embrace by God. He is called the Comforter on purpose because by Him we can access the very heart of God. As we develop a relationship with God the Father, Holy Spirit becomes the manifestation of Father's love over our life. We literally get to enjoy God's feelings for us through the ministry of Holy Spirit. This ministry becomes a place of satisfaction whereby the joy of the Lord springs forth. We become filled with God's joy as long as we have let go of the lies that steal it. As you have relationship with God you will discover that the Holy Spirit is like the garden hidden within us. It is a place we can go and visit, and gain access to peace and joy, and feel the manifestation of God's love. Holy Spirit takes us in the realm of the spirit directly into God's heart, and for many people they envision it as the garden within.

The Lord once told me that "the fruit of the Spirit is real spiritual food." When I asked Him what He meant, He replied, "that means you can eat it." Whenever we need our emotions to reflect that of the Spirit, we can ask God to pass us some fruit.

When you learn to see Holy Spirit as the embrace of God, it will change how you understand the anointing and its flow. God enjoys loving on His children. He has provided a deep abiding relationship with Holy Spirit so that we can know His love at all times. As we lean more into Holy Spirit we will discover that God's emotions overtake our own. The fountain of life that Jesus is discussing is not just talking about the ability to release life so someone can get healed. Most of the time the scriptural context is revolving around us being satisfied in God's love. When we truly understand God's heart for people, we will know that God desires for us to be settled in His love. It is from the place of being settled that we are now empowered to minister to others. John tells us that we are to know God's love before we can give God's love away.

The Role of Holy Spirit

From this understanding we can glean what the primary job of Holy Spirit is. His main purpose is to bring us into Sonship. When we receive Christ, we receive a seed of Sonship. The job of Holy Spirit, at least His main role, is to water that seed until it grows into maturity. Maturity is God's view of perfection. Through Holy Spirit, Christ actually becomes one with our spirit in the same sense that a man and woman become one. We can actually say that the oneness that occurs because of the Spirit of God is much deeper than that which occurs in the flesh between a husband and a wife.

1 Corinthians 6:16-17 NASB

[16] Or do you not know that the one who joins himself to a prostitute is one body with her? For He says, "The TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH." [17] But the one who joins himself to the Lord is one spirit with Him.

Holy Spirit is watering the seed of otherness (holiness) so that we take on the nature of Christ.

1 John 3:9 AMPC

[9] No one born (begotten) of God [deliberately, knowingly, and habitually] practices sin, for God's nature abides in him [His principle of life, the divine sperm, remains permanently within him]; and he cannot practice sinning because he is born (begotten) of God.

The DNA of God resides in us, and Holy Spirit waters that seed. This is the primary role of Holy Spirit in our lives. Here is where God started showing me this concept.

John 16:7,12-14 NKJV

[7] Nevertheless I tell you the truth. It is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not come to you; but if I depart, I will send Him to you. [12] "I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. [13] However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own, but whatever He hears He will speak;

and He will tell you things to come. [14] He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare to you.

I have removed the two words that were added but are not in the original Greek so you can more easily see what God has been saying to me. Papa has been telling me that Holy Spirit takes the image of Jesus and declares it into existence into our very nature. He does this only as we yield to His ministry as we develop relationship with God. The fastest way to allow the ministry of Holy Spirit to do its work, is to develop your spiritual ears so you can hear Him better and allow Holy Spirit to release the heart of God to you. As Holy Spirit declares the Christ nature into us, we should learn to yield deeper and deeper into abiding. Abiding is often just a practical life of interacting with God daily. Abiding in love is a just daily letting God express His love to us.

In the above scripture, Jesus says that there are things He desires to say, but some of them we can't handle yet. Holy Spirit declares the nature of Jesus into us as we are capable of handling it and as we yield to His ministry. The reason that I'm using the "watering seed" metaphor is because maturity never happens overnight. By listening to the Spirit, we are learning to think like Jesus. You can't just be zapped by God and then start thinking like Jesus all of a sudden. Paul says we are to be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Another way of saying it could be that you will be transformed as the Holy Spirit causes your mind to be made new. It isn't transformed and then you have a new mind. It's your mind that is made new and then you are transformed. Transformation will not occur without surrender. Notice the verse that precedes.

Romans 12:1-2 NKJV

[1] I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. [2] And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

Colossians 3:9-10 NLT

[9] Don't lie to each other, for you have stripped off your old sinful nature and all its wicked deeds. [10] Put on your new nature, and be renewed as you learn to know your Creator and become like him.

Ephesians 4:23-24 TPT

[23] Now it's time to be made new by every revelation that's been given to you. [24] And to be transformed as you embrace the glorious Christ-within as your new life and live in union with him! For God has re-created you all over again in his perfect righteousness, and you now belong to him in the realm of true holiness.

Transformation comes to us as we stare into the face of Jesus without the mask of a false identity, our face completely uncovered, and the veil of condemnation

removed. In this place of vulnerability, we discover who we really are. We are reflections of our Savior. Seeing clearly for the first time, our minds no longer clouded by the lies of failure or trying to measure up, now Holy Spirit causes our countenance to change until we are perfect reflections of Jesus. This is who we were destined to reflect, preordained by the Father Himself, now we share the glory of Jesus as He releases His image to us, and Holy Spirit pours Jesus's nature into our very core, into our identity.

2 CORINTHIANS 3:16-18 ESV

[16] But when one turns to the Lord, the veil is removed. [17] Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom. [18] And we all, with unveiled face, beholding the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from one degree of glory to another. For this comes from the Lord who is the Spirit.

This is the pathway to transformation.

The Power of Identity

How Identity is Formed

The world and Hollywood teach that you have to find yourself. They teach that you should try out a bunch of experiences and a bunch of people and watch your feelings to see what makes you feel good and what makes you feel happy. This instruction teaches us to live sensual and for outside people and things to make us happy. There are some in our culture that take a slightly different approach and challenge us to be true to ourselves, to look inward for happiness. This teaches us to be self-centered and selfish.

These instructions from our culture will only make us unfulfilled and dissatisfied. God did not design us to find fulfillment through receiving or by taking, or even by looking to ourselves. None of these sources can satisfy. They will only leave us feeling empty. Divorce is common in Hollywood. Sexual immorality produces loss of value. Chasing self produces selfishness. Most people settle to be identified by what they do or their gifting; and become blind to any real sense of worth. There is no value to be found in these methods. This is why many in our culture struggle with insecurity, depression, medication and personality disorders.

- Your conscience will resist any identity that is in conflict with God's heart for you.
- Any Identity that doesn't fit with your calling will cause you to feel unfulfilled.
- Your heart will second guess any identity that you establish without proof.

When you live violating your conscience, you will learn to hate yourself. You will demonstrate that you believe you don't deserve the love that God offers, and you will never fulfill your calling. You might try to fulfill it by gifting, but you will struggle as you start trying to please God. Depression will haunt you. You will find that you live with a mask, trying to prove yourself to those around you all the while knowing that you are in fact a failure. Anytime someone gets close to uncovering your shame, you will lash out. But your secret sins will eventually be discovered. If you are such a person, at least begin to open up and become vulnerable with another person. Or, at best, start to do the work of allowing God to uncover the lies behind your sin so He can remove it permanently.

If you choose to find your value in what you do, you will never really find fulfillment. Many of your relationships will be shallow. You will always feel like your true potential is unseen. You may even feel like you have been misidentified. You will find that you struggle to fully give yourself to anyone, even your family. You will live just going through the motions. Love probably will be something that you can't fully give or receive. If someone diminishes you in your role, you will find anger or frustration. It will be as if your heart knows that this sense of value is on shaky ground. Your best option is to separate your heart from what you do and place all your attention on seeking God to know how He sees you.

If you try to find yourself or try to convince yourself who you are, you will never feel settled. We need someone of authority to identify us. Someone we can trust completely to know what is true about us. You are not that authority. There is only one who knows us well enough to release this truth to us to a level that satisfies our fragile hearts. If you have managed to find a true spiritual father in your life who has spoken destiny and value into your life, you have found something very good. You have found someone who can hear Father speak when we cannot. This is very good and very rare. If you have not found such a person, fret not. God is eager to speak to every one of His children and He always does a better job than we fathers do. Lean into His voice and let Him speak over you as many times as it takes for you to be convinced.

The only identity that resolves these issues is the one that God has already established for you, if you believe wholeheartedly.

Papa has been showing me that a wrong identity, like the condemnation identity that we have all had to wrestle with; a wrong identity will cause destruction in our lives. First and foremost, it will leave us in bondage to sin. When we think and feel like Jesus, we will have the same lifestyle He has. This includes all of the joy, peace, love and power he demonstrated. This lifestyle is automatic. This is why in 1 John 2:6, John tells us that if we abide in God, we will walk in Jesus's footsteps. It is all automatic, when our identity is that of a son of Papa.

As we mentioned earlier, if our identity is outside of God's heart for us, a wrong identity will cause depression or leave us feeling like a failure. This has self-hatred mixed into it and such emotions will cause the body to work against itself. You will be at odds with you. Many diseases form in this environment.

The identity of Sonship, in contrast, allows the life of heaven to flow through our members. The identity of Sonship is in perfect partnership with the flow of the Spirit.

Romans 12:2 TPT

[2] Stop imitating the ideals and opinions of the culture around you, but be inwardly transformed by the Holy Spirit through a total reformation of how you think. This will empower you to discern God's will as you live a beautiful life, satisfying and perfect in his eyes.

Proverbs 21:21-22 TPT

[21] The lovers of God who chase after righteousness will find all their dreams come true: an abundant life drenched with favor and a fountain that overflows with

satisfaction. [22] A warrior filled with wisdom ascends into the high place and releases regional breakthrough, bringing down the strongholds of the mighty.

Righteousness is Sonship.

In God's eyes, to be righteous is to be a son. Those who are in Christ are already a dearly beloved son, the question is whether or not they walk in this. You don't have to work at being a son. If you let God love on you, and talk to you, He will awaken you to who you really are. The process of becoming a fully awakened son, it's simply letting God love us the way He wants. You don't have to convince yourself, that would be works. Just allow God to love you until you are convinced. If there is anything to add to this, it would only be that we let go of anything contrary to the identity that He is releasing to us.

Proverbs 4:21-23 TPT

[21] Fill your thoughts with my words until they penetrate deep into your spirit. [22] Then, as you unwrap my words, they will impart true life and radiant health into the very core of your being. [23] So above all, guard the affections of your heart, for they affect all that you are. Pay attention to the welfare of your innermost being, for from there flows the wellspring of life.

We are being groomed by Father to take on the very nature of His Son. This identity is supreme. You won't need to control your behavior when your thinking reflects that of Jesus's. Notice that I said YOUR thinking. Not every thought that enters our heads comes from us. Any thought that is dark and contrary, regardless of its origin, we should disown it. "That does not belong to me... Papa, I thank you that you have made me into a new creation. You have made me to reflect your Son, Jesus." Let us allow God to have His way. Let us continue to come to Him so that He can father our identity.

Romans 4:6-8 TPT

[6] Even King David himself speaks to us regarding the complete wholeness that comes inside a person when God's powerful declaration of righteousness is heard over our life. Apart from our works, God's work is enough. [7] Here's what David says: What happy fulfillment is ahead for those whose rebellion has been forgiven and whose sins are covered by blood. [8] What happy progress comes to them when they hear the Lord speak over them, "I will never hold your sins against you!"

Our righteousness is declared in Christ, but wholeness becomes a part of our life as we hear from our Papa. Our heart needs to hear that He is calling us, embracing us, and accepting us without judgment or regard to the past. When our heart hears, we gain the capacity to live out what He has spoken over us. I want you to hear Papa

speak to you about who you are, how much He loves you, and about how He will never forsake you.

You don't have to work towards wholeness. You are not trying to get God to fix you. God has already transformed you. Our behavior will be transformed once we see what we really are, a new creation. We surrender to Holy Spirit so that He can show us what we already are. Our only issue is that we don't see the truth. The lies we live under, the lies we choose to believe, are the lies that are destroying us. It is Holy Spirit's job to lead us into what is already true. When you see it, you will naturally live in it, no effort, no struggle.

Holy Spirit will shift our perspective into what is true, and because we already are what He says, we will put this truth on display without effort once we can see it.

Ephesians 4:20-24 NKJV

[20] But you have not so learned Christ, [21] if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught by Him, as the truth is in Jesus: [22] that you put off, concerning your former conduct, the old man which grows corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, [23] and be renewed in the spirit of your mind, [24] and that you put on the new man which was created according to God, in true righteousness and holiness.

Ephesians 4:24 TPT

[24] And to be transformed as you embrace the glorious Christ-within as your new life and live in union with him! For God has re-created you all over again in his perfect righteousness, and you now belong to him in the realm of true holiness.

A person who fully embraces their identity as a Son of the Most High God, will demonstrate the same Life flow and authority as the original. We are being called to this. This is our birthright. It is our right to take on the nature of Jesus. Father loves us just as much as He loves Jesus. He is standing with His hand out saying, "Let Me lead you into it." We are authorized to come close and sit on Papa's lap. The Spirit of God will flow over us and release all that Jesus is into our being and reshape every thought until it agrees with God's love and value. God will do His work until we see as He sees, until our eye is single and our body is flooded with light, and we take on the divine nature.

Papa wants the world to know who Jesus is, and He has chosen to use us.

Seeing Our Own Condemnation

We were designed by God to be a fountain of love for everyone around us, a fountain that has an abundant source. We were designed to be so full of God's love that we are always hungering to give it away. This love is supposed to reshape how we see ourselves. It is supposed to cause us to see ourselves as God's beloved ones, never to be rejected, full of victory, and living to manifest the fullness of love on the behalf of others.

We are never supposed to be worried about failure. We are supposed to see ourselves through the lens of victory and overcoming. We are to be an answer in every situation. We are to be a constant manifestation of God's kingdom, releasing heaven upon the earth with everything we do.

If this is not your reality or your potential, then you are in some way still suffering under the condemnation identity and God desires to love you free. He desires to pour love upon you until you become a perfect manifestation of selfless love. This is your destiny as a child of God. This is what a mature son looks like. This is what the cross does.

You may be thinking, 'I don't feel condemned, so I can't have a condemnation Identity.' But this is not the case. The condemnation identity is not an emotion. It is a belief system given to us by the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, the tree of legalism. We have all eaten of this tree.

God desires that we be convinced of who we are down to the very core of our being. He wants every fiber of our soul, our emotions, and our subconscious to be in full agreement with the fact that we are His beloved son. He desires that we see ourselves as carrying the very DNA of God. He wants us to know that we have access to the realms of heaven. He desires that we know that we can release His life into any situation. And we can speak into being things that were not before. We are to be trees of life planted by streams of living water. We are to be salt and light to the world. He desires that we be so fully convinced of who we are in Christ, to the point that our identity becomes our most cherished possession, as a precious gift given to us by God Himself.

I have very rarely met a person who fully embraces their position as a son of God. Rarely have I heard someone who understands how to abide in the rest of God. Self-effort is still present. I have met many people who have accepted a partial identity in Christ, yet they still struggle to step fully into the mantle that God has given them. Most Christians I know wrestle with sin, carry a level of shame, and believe that they

will always struggle with failure. They are trying to just get by, hoping to not be a disappointment to God. There are some who understand that God loves them, yet they don't function in the same level of authority that Jesus would. I have met people who don't live in shame, yet they don't demonstrate the character and nature of God either. All of these people are still under the condemnation identity. They are free in one area yet struggle in another. They may demonstrate power and authority, yet they also struggle with failure and weakness. And very few of them are a perfect demonstration of love. The God I encounter in the secret place, and my experiences with Him, all tell me that this is not how it should be.

God told me that **condemnation is anything that lowers your value below the level that He has established it to be.** Condemnation runs rampant in our culture. Everyone accepts that we are called to be like Jesus, but very few believe it is actually possible. The condemnation identity is the reason we still struggle with sin. When we have the identity of Christ, sin is not an issue. The condemnation identity is directly contrary to the beloved identity that is gifted to us by Papa God as He embraces us as His own.

Many people have taunted on the orphan spirit. Others have called it an orphan mentality. This is someone who approaches God with the same mentality as someone who has been orphaned. They struggle to accept the deep abiding love of God. Instead, they are always trying to prove themselves worthy. When they fail, it produces shame. The orphan spirit is another phrase that describes the condemnation identity. In fact, it is an outgrowth of the condemnation identity. Pride is another outgrowth. All of our insecurities, and all of the negative voices are resulting from the condemnation identity that grew out of the distance between us and God's love.

The condemnation identity is born from the influence of legalistic thinking that we all grew up with. It is a byproduct of our adamic nature. It is directly contrary to the righteousness that is given to us as a gift from God. The condemnation identity makes it impossible for us to walk in the righteousness of Christ because our hearts believe we don't deserve that level of goodness from God.

You were designed to be free. You were designed to walk in the purity of God's heart every day. You were designed to live from His perpetual embrace. You are designed to be mantled with God's love and God's joy. Peace stands at your door waiting for you to open it. Joy is a byproduct of your union with God and it is ready to overtake your life. God desires that you shine with His smile. You are designed to be the carrier and giver of His glory. He is fascinated with who you really are.

If you know who you really are then you cannot walk in a condemnation identity any longer. You are beloved. This is an identity that needs to overtake us to the very bones of our being. Every emotion and every thought need to be an outgrowth of our beloved identity. The condemnation identity must be expelled. It is not who we are, it does not belong to us, it is a lie from hell. My hope is that you can open your hands, throw away the condemnation identity and fully embrace being beloved. This is a manifestation always of the depths of God's love for you.

The purpose of this entire book is to shift us out of the condemnation identity and into the beloved identity. In Beloved Identity we are free. This book is an attempt to explain the verse that tells us "Be transformed by the renewing of your mind." When

we fully accept our beloved identity, that will empower us to become fully awakened mature sons of God. This is God's heart for you.

At the end of this book is a section titled, "Christus Victor and the Condemnation Identity." That section will further explain where the condemnation Identity came from, the destructive effects it's had upon our life, and why it does not belong to us.

The Pathway of Transformation

When I was first filled with the Holy Spirit, at 13, I wondered what was next. This was not really talked about in church. It took years of hearing before I realized the truth. There was more I could surrender, and as I did, I would become more like Jesus.

These are the levels to Christianity that Holy Spirit has taught me.

Christians (those that are saved)

.....
Believers (those that speak in tongues, heal the sick, etc.)

(Mark 16:17. These signs follow those that believe)

Sons

Fully Awakened Sons

Judges

Most Christians are content to stay living around the surface because they fear going into the deeper things of Christ.

The job of Holy Spirit is to make me look like Christ. If I won't submit: if I won't listen to Him, if I won't receive His love, then I'll never truly look like Jesus. What I will be left with is the self-effort of trying to live right, and I'll stay near the surface of what it means to be like Christ. I might be a believer, but I'll struggle to truly live like I'm a son of God, a son that is free.

In the secret place, we surrender our old habits and our corrupt nature, allowing Holy Spirit to minister truth and life into our very being. And as our mind changes about who we are - as we start to see ourselves as being partakers of the image of Christ, we take on that very nature until we become just like our older brother.

The whole key is surrender. Most ministers focus on obedience, but God is after our heart. The heart that is transformed will naturally be obedient. He desires to love on us and show us the nature He has placed within us. How we surrender is mainly just coming into full agreement with who He says we are. We don't change ourselves.

We allow Holy Spirit to talk to us about the why behind our behavior, and surrender those “whys”. He will give us new reasons for living. He will release the love of Father deep within us so that His love becomes our only motivation.

When all of our other “whys” are gone, and we are full of God’s love, living like Jesus is easy. This is what Holy Spirit is desiring to release to us. When our view of ourselves perfectly aligns with what He says about us, nothing will hold us back and nothing will be impossible.

These are the two points of surrender that allow us to take on the nature and image of Christ.

1. Surrendering the “whys” behind our life.
2. Surrendering our old identity.

Holy Spirit ministers to us in both of these areas.

1. He pours love over us and replaces the old motives with Love.
2. He replaces our old identity (nature) with the identity (nature) of Christ.

All the fullness of God will be experienced by us as we allow Holy Spirit to minister God’s heart to us, over and over again. This is how we receive the image of Christ as Holy Spirit speaks His nature into us. The result is that we all will “Be imitators of God in everything you do, for then you will represent your Father as his beloved sons and daughters.” -Ephesians 5:1 TPT

Self-Esteem Will Fail You

When you feel worthless, the world will tell you that you should develop a sense of self-worth. They will tell you to build you self-esteem. Self-esteem is self-estimation. We are being told to reevaluate ourselves and assign ourselves value. All of this thinking is humanistic. Our value is not established by us. Rather, it is already established by the blood of Christ and the depth of Papa's desire. Unbelievers need self-esteem because they are unable to access God's esteem. But we have full access.

No believer in Christ should ever feel worthless. This feeling results from an identity that is self-established and then crushed by life or people. Sons get their identity from Holy Spirit. This identity can never be crushed because it is established by God and our value is built into this identity. If we are experiencing negative emotion, it is evidence that a part of our identity is not resting on what God declares.

The biggest problem with self-esteem is that we are placing our trust in our self-evaluation. We are in fact sitting on the throne of our own heart. If Christ is Lord, then He should be on this throne. His evaluation should be supreme.

Self-esteem also has inherent holes in it. Because it is just our opinion of ourselves, we subconsciously know that it cannot be relied upon. In our heart of hearts, we will always be questioning our value if we build our own esteem. As we discuss elsewhere in this book, sin is tied directly to this questioning. We have been building our esteem yet without knowing it the condemnation identity has been what is motivating us.

Self-esteem is an outgrowth of the condemnation identity. In condemnation, we are afraid to go to God to get His evaluation of us, fearing that He has nothing but rejection for us. We are building self-esteem in order to fix the condemnation. But self-evaluation cannot fix the fear that you don't matter, or that you are really just a failure. This must be fixed by an authority that is higher than us.

We need God to tell us if we are worthless or not, for us to truly know the truth. We can never actually trust our own evaluation. It is this paradox (the fear of rejection by God, yet the need to hear His answer) that causes us to live double-minded. If we are ever to overcome, then we will have to push past our fear of rejection and ask the questions that our hearts are afraid to ask. Even more, we need to continue asking them until our hearts trust the answers we hear.

Free From the Voices

Once our heart is fully satisfied with God's answers, then all the questioning voices that echo in the back of our mind will stop.

Every person has heard them. The voices that we have to deal with that say, "What is the point?" "I'm about to fail." "Nobody wants me." "Don't try, if you do everyone will see that you are a failure." We spend most of our lives trying to ignore these constant voices. A good day is one where we are succeeding, or we are being celebrated, because for a few moments the voices are silent and we get to feel good. There are a few people who have built their self-esteem so high that they don't hear these voices. We idolize them. But they have voices too. Their voices condemn other people. Their esteem is built on the comparison of knowing that they are better than most people.

Regardless of the type of voices, these voices are twofold. Some of them are from our own condemnation identity and some are outside from demonic forces. I will say that the vast majority are from demons pressing the condemnation identity into us. This means that we have been listening to spirits press identity our whole life. Switching which spirit we listen to is actually easy. The complication is that demons push identity and Holy Spirit does not. Holy Spirit requires us to seek Him. He is a gentleman, demons are molesters. Regardless of the origin, determine to treat every thought as a violation of God's truth and as originating from outside sources. Even if your own condemnation generated the thought, the thought came from emotions that were pressed upon you without your consent.

Treat every thought in your head that is condemnation, as the enemy. Do not treat people this way. Even if they say something condemning, hear their heart and value them. People are not the problem. Even if they are speaking from demons, they still are not your problem. Demons are not even your problem. Our only problem is what we believe. Never rebuke a person for saying something that makes you feel attacked. That is selfishness. Rebuke your own beliefs and declare what Holy Spirit says in contrast. As your beliefs change, the voices will be silenced.

We hear God and declare what He says.

The voices come to press us into emotions that are contrary to the fruit of the Spirit. The fruit of the Spirit are the emotions of God. They are the emotions that Holy Spirit is releasing us into. Every emotion that we feel comes from a belief. When we

change our beliefs, we change our emotions. These voices are hoping by continuing to press upon us, they will affect our beliefs and effectively neuter us. If you are having emotions that are not the fruit of the Spirit, ask God what belief you are carrying that is contrary to Him. I am seeking to have only the beliefs that Jesus would have. When we believe like Jesus, we will feel like Jesus. When we feel like Jesus we will act like Jesus. Every belief must be brought to Jesus's feet for Him to rule on.

2 Corinthians 10:4-5 NKJV

[4] For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, [5] casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ,

When I have an emotion that does not feel good, I simply ask Holy Spirit if I'm believing something that is not true, and what is the truth.

These negative voices will drive us to pursue other undesirable things to keep those voices quiet. The voices keep coming to keep us under their control. The Christ identity shuts down the voices on our behalf. Every voice gets silenced.

2 Timothy 1:6-7 NKJV

[6] Therefore I remind you to stir up the gift of God which is in you through the laying on of my hands. [7] For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind.

Identity gives you power over your life.

This Christ identity, this identity of love empowers us to live in the beauty of tranquility. This is the promised rest. Zero negative voices. We will get so used to the silence and tranquility that if one negative thought passes our mind, we will immediately quarantine it and begin asking Father about it. Negative voices will become so unusual for us. Without the negative voices, it becomes easy to pursue the desires that were difficult to attain before. Where in the past any ambition was a great struggle and required great perseverance, now it is easy to just place our hands to the plow. Nothing seems tedious; nothing seems too overwhelming. Now we can just decide and follow through. Staying positive is also easy. Maintaining motivation is easy.

The Christ identity causes us to recognize that we are anointed to overcome any obstacle. There is nothing that was too big for Jesus. No matter the situation, or obstacle, Jesus always had an answer. Need to feed a bunch of people? No problem. Need more money to pay taxes? No problem. In the sermon on the mount, His ideology is that tomorrow's problems will be solved tomorrow. There is no reason to fear or worry. The answer will find us. Jesus says in Luke 4 that He is anointing to overcome; He is anointed to overcome even for others. When we discover our identity, this lifestyle becomes ours. We take on His anointing. We carry His mantle,

the Christ mantle. We take on the power to overcome. "Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good." -Romans 12:21 NASB. "But in all these things we overwhelmingly conquer through Him who loved us." -Romans 8:37 NASB.

This is our new life. As Holy Spirit declares Jesus into our nature: we live in emotional and mental peace, and we take on the overcoming nature of Jesus. "For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace." - Romans 8:6 NASB. God is offering us an embrace that lifts us up out of failure into the reality of "Always Accepted." This embrace abides upon us continuously, and His name is Holy Spirit. He is not going anywhere. God's love for you is not going anywhere.

When all other voices are gone, life gets easy. It gets real easy to yield. I prefer not to direct people with the word "obedience," because our legalistic mindsets cause us to try to obey without relationship. Instead, I prefer the word "yield". But, when we talk about obeying Holy Spirit, most people naturally understand that relationship is required for this type of obedience. Let us continually yield to the flow of Holy Spirit, obeying His every prompting.

Complete yieldedness and obedience to Holy Spirit is Even Roberts' point number 3. Roberts' four points are discussed in the chapter on the Season of Sons. Here is point number 3.

III. We must obey the Holy Spirit. Do what the Spirit prompts you to do. Prompt, implicit, unquestioning obedience to the Spirit is required if we are going to be used by Him.

When the voices are gone, "bending" to Holy Spirit easily becomes our way of life. Yielding to His ministry allows our nature to reflect Jesus. Without the voices of condemnation chaining our will down, we have the power to be a complete demonstration of God's heart.

Damon Thompson has recently been speaking on this idea as well. His point is that we cast down every voice that pushes the law.

Galatians 4:24,30 NKJV

[24] which things are symbolic. For these are the two covenants: the one from Mount Sinai which gives birth to bondage, which is Hagar- [30] Nevertheless what does the Scripture say? "Cast out the bondwoman and her son, for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman."

His point is the same as mine. The condemnation identity speaks to us under the law, and evil spirits come to push this condemnation upon us so that we will remain in bondage.

This is what the Spirit speaks: "And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying out, "Abba, Father!" [7] Therefore you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ." - Galatians 4:6-7 NKJV

So, allow Holy Spirit to give you the identity of a son, the identity of Christ. Separate yourself from the condemnation identity by rejecting your own opinion, your

own assessment, and you will find that the voices no longer have authority to speak. Be sure to come out from under agreement with every form of the law and allow Holy Spirit to be the governor of your life. He who is transformed does not need a law to control him any longer. This is maturity. The law is for those who reject Christ, and for those who refuse to be changed.

Needing Validation Destroys Faith

This section is not in reference to the people that God puts around us to help us step into His identity for us. Instead, it is about how we often try to use the people around us to meet our emotional needs. These needs are byproducts of the insecurities grown out of an identity that is not formed by God.

When we live under the esteem of God, and we have rejected self-estimation, then the esteem that other people offer loses its appeal. The only reason we needed other people's acceptance is because our own evaluation is not a good foundation. When you evaluate yourself, then you will need confirmation that your evaluation is correct. But people's opinions are just as unreliable as our own. Pride seems to be the only time that self-esteem works. God's evaluation is perfect and pure. God's evaluation is a strong foundation. God's evaluation is reliable. When we are fully convinced of God's opinion, our opinion, and the opinion of others becomes worthless compared to His.

Jesus had a lot to say about the opinions of men.

John 5:31,37,41-42,44 NKJV

[31] "If I bear witness of Myself, My witness is not true. [37] And the Father Himself, who sent Me, has testified of Me. You have neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His form. [41] "I do not receive honor from men. [42] But I know you, that you do not have the love of God in you. [44] How can you believe, who receive honor from one another, and do not seek the honor that comes from the only God?"

Jesus ties our lack of faith to the faith we are placing in other people's opinions. Jesus is telling us that living by man's opinions cannot coexist with God's opinion. Trying to have faith in both will cause internal conflict. "Of course, you're unable to believe in me. For you live for the praises of others and not for the praise that comes from the only true God." -John 5:44 TPT. We should treat our own self-evaluation the same way Jesus treats the opinions of men. Notice verse 31. "For if I were to make claims about myself, you would have reasons to doubt." -John 5:31 TPT. Instead, Jesus lives from the testimony of His Father. "But there is another who bears witness on my behalf, and I know that what he testifies of me is true." -John 5:32 TPT. The only evaluation of us that actually matters is God's evaluation.

When we make claims about ourselves, we intuitively know we have reasons to doubt. Living with an unsettled identity produces doubt within us. We become double minded, with two identities fighting within us. When we follow Jesus's example, we get to take on His nature as Holy Spirit transforms us into the image we are receiving from Papa.

When we put our full trust in God's evaluation of us our faith will operate as it was designed to.

Again, this is what the Spirit says: "And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying out, "Abba, Father!" [7] Therefore you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ." - Galatians 4:6-7 NKJV

2 Peter 1:3-4 TPT

[3] Everything we could ever need for life and complete devotion to God has already been deposited in us by his divine power. For all this was lavished upon us through the rich experience of knowing him who has called us by name and invited us to come to him through a glorious manifestation of his goodness. [4] As a result of this, he has given you magnificent promises that are beyond all price, so that through the power of these tremendous promises you can experience partnership with the divine nature, by which you have escaped the corrupt desires that are of the world.

Longing for acceptance and approval is often evidence that our old identity is still motivating us. We must complete the process of casting out the old identity and opinions about ourselves. Often this can include wrestling with ourselves until we are settled completely on what Holy Spirit has been saying. Let Father speak to you about who He created you to be; this helps a lot. What also helps is repenting of the lies we believe, and then asking God what the truth is. This is the process of John 8:31. This process is explained in detail in Step 4.

Proverbs 4:21-23 TPT

[21] Fill your thoughts with my words until they penetrate deep into your spirit. [22] Then, as you unwrap my words, they will impart true life and radiant health into the very core of your being. [23] So above all, guard the affections of your heart, for they affect all that you are. Pay attention to the welfare of your innermost being, for from there flows the wellspring of life.

Pure faith is grown as we receive God's perspective in intimacy. Faith rests upon the foundation of Who we discover God to be in the secret place.

Doubt is influenced by two core issues:

- How we view God in relation to us
- How we view ourselves

Both of these issues are dealt with when we receive identity from God. You don't have to try and fix these views yourself, nor should you try. Just bring them to God and ask Him to talk to you about them. As we do, Holy Spirit will establish our identity, which will fix both of these issues. This will eliminate our need for external validation. When we seek validation from others, it proves that we have not yet had our identity completely established in the secret place.

The Life Giver / Daily Manna

“*spirit*” - ruach (in the Old Testament and pneuma in the New Testament) is the spirit, the breath, and occasionally the soul, but ultimately it is life force.

Proverbs 25:28 NASB

[28] Like a city that is broken into and without walls Is a man who has no control over his spirit.

Our identity is the body we wear in the spirit realm. Angels and demons can see our identity. Every emotion and every thought we have give off substance and informs the spirit realm about how we see ourselves. A man who lives in faith gives off the fragrance of that faith. The woman who abides in the world of love is surrounded by the aura of God. Spirits can see exactly who you are. They can smell the stink of fear. They can see the ugliness of self-condemnation and insecurity. Oftentimes the experiences we are having in our emotions are a direct result of how evil spirits are ministering to our hidden fears and insecurities. Lies we hold onto are like an infection that invites the flies. They swarm around us hoping to add to the decay as they smell our stink. Most of our negative thoughts are coming from spirits who are looking to destroy our souls. They can recognize the condemnation identity. They can recognize the hidden insecurities. They can recognize when we have sold ourselves short, when we believe that we're not good enough, or we have settled for something second-best.

But just like in the natural, the pain that infection causes leaves when the infection leaves. The Holy Spirit has been releasing antibodies and if you allow Him, He will minister healing ointment to our malnourished soul. I saw this in a vision as God showed me a possible infection in my finger. He reminded me of the times that a cut in my hand or finger had gotten a small infection. He reminded me how if I squeezed the pus out and the pain would leave, and oftentimes the infection would come out with the white blood cells. When we face the pressure of allowing Holy Spirit to speak to us about our lies, it is like pressing out the infection. The pain may be intense for a moment, but the relief is so satisfying. We don't have to live with a malnourished soul.

The condemnation identity allows us to come under attack, this is not God's plan. At salvation you receive the identity of Christ. At the infilling of the Holy Spirit, God breathed life into that identity and began ministering it to us so that it would overtake

your old identity. This is what righteousness is. God has replaced who you were with who Jesus is. You are no longer a fallen man. You are now the righteousness of Christ. You are no longer a mere mortal. Now you are a son to the Highest. Your very DNA has changed. Where you once were a dead man walking, now you are a spirit being with the life flow of God within him. Righteousness means Sonship. When you got saved, you were born into God's family, and you became God's son; just as much as Jesus is God's son. In God's eyes you are just as much loved, wanted, and valued as Jesus is. You even have the same potential as Christ had. You have been given everything that Jesus had access to so that you can follow in His footsteps. You are not limited by your humanity, because Jesus was not limited by his. Righteousness means Sonship. This is who you really are. Nothing you can do (except denounce Jesus) will change the fact that you are now God's son.

When you take on the full identity of Christ, then in the spirit realm, your identity looks like Jesus. You are not snow-covered dung. No, in fact you are becoming the very essence of who God is, love. God is sharing His very nature with you so that you can look just like Jesus. This is real transformation. It is not a mask, nor is it some outer garment that covers up your shame. You are being changed from the inside out until you are a perfect reflection of Christ. The identity of Christ has skin like superman, but it is not calloused. This is what God told me. It is impossible to penetrate your Christ identity and give you an infection any longer. We must fully embrace the Christ Identity. As long as we continue to carry around our old identity, we will continue to suffer under the molesting hands of evil spirits. God never intended for us to be harassed with constant negative thoughts or emotions.

Holy Spirit's main job is to conform us into the image of Christ. He conforms our mind and our emotions until they come into agreement with Christ. He does this primarily by shifting our perspective and our identity. When we think like Christ we will live like Christ. What is required is that we believe what He speaks, and we yield to what He speaks, yield to come to Him, and yield to His flow. He will teach us how to yield to His flow.

Holy Spirit comes to nourish our identity until it becomes fully mature. This means that He speaks until we are fully capable of letting go of the old identity and embracing the fact that we are now sons of God. As our identity becomes beloved, we step into full maturity and what it means to be like Christ.

Philippians 2:1 TPT

[1] Look at how much encouragement you've found in your relationship with the Anointed One! You are filled to overflowing with his comforting love. You have experienced a deepening friendship with the Holy Spirit and have felt his tender affection and mercy.

Proverbs 4:21-23 TPT

[21] Fill your thoughts with my words until they penetrate deep into your spirit. [22] Then, as you unwrap my words, they will impart true life and radiant health into the very core of your being. [23] So above all, guard the affections of your heart, for they affect all that you are. Pay attention to the welfare of your innermost being, for from there flows the wellspring of life.

John 4:14 NASB

[14] but whoever drinks of the water that I will give him shall never thirst; but the water that I will give him will become in him a well of water springing up to eternal life."

John 7:37-39 NASB

[37] ...Jesus stood and cried out, saying, "If anyone is thirsty, let him come to Me and drink. [38] He who believes in Me, as the Scripture said, 'From his innermost being will flow rivers of living water.'" [39] But this He spoke of the Spirit, whom those who believed in Him were to receive...

What if Holy Spirit could guard the affections of your heart for you?

In Ezekiel 36:26 we are shown what the new covenant will look like. God makes a promise that He will give us a new heart and a new spirit, and then put His Spirit in us and cause us to walk in His statutes. But Ezekiel 18:31 is very different. "Cast away from you all the transgressions which you have committed and get yourselves a new heart and a new spirit. For why should you die, O house of Israel?" Ezekiel 18:31 is distinctly different because it is under the old covenant. In the old covenant the responsibility for change rest upon men's shoulders. The responsibility to guard our heart, our affections, and our behavior all rest upon men's shoulders in the Old Testament. In the new covenant, that responsibility is shifted over to Holy Spirit. Remember that Jesus said that His yoke is easy, and His burden is light. The water of life springs forth from within us producing a life of full satisfaction.

Galatians 5:18 NASB

[18] But if you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the Law.

Galatians 5:16 NKJV

[16] I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

If you are in the Spirit, then Holy Spirit will both guard the affections for you and He will also pay attention to the welfare of your innermost being. By putting our trust in God, we step into a lifestyle of "rest" rather than working. We step into a lifestyle of fulfillment. Jesus says the fulfillment He offers is so extreme that it'll cause our hearts and souls to never hunger and thirst again. In the John four passage above, Jesus is talking to the woman at the well, and promising that she will never thirst for love if she puts her trust in Jesus, and drinks from His well. He was speaking about Holy Spirit. When we allow Holy Spirit to minister to us, He shifts us into full satisfaction and causes us to recognize who we are. He empowers us to live in a lifestyle of fulfillment. He really gives us a brand-new identity.

When we pull completely into Him, coming completely in, agreeing from the heart with what He says about us, then He lives through us, and we naturally express His nature only. When we live partially separated, we express that separation; we end

up living broken rather than whole. A born-again believer is designed to live in perfect harmony with the Spirit. When the believer doesn't, that believer is double minded and unstable in everything.

Daily Manna

John 6:35 NASB

[35] Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life; he who comes to Me will not hunger, and he who believes in Me will never thirst.

John 6:48-50 TPT

[48] I am the true Bread of Life. [49] Your ancestors ate manna in the desert and died. [50] But standing here before you is the true Bread that comes out of heaven, and when you eat this Bread you will never die.

Revelation 2:17 NASB

[17] He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, to him I will give some of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and a new name written on the stone which no one knows but he who receives it.'

Luke 4:4 NKJV

[4] But Jesus answered him, saying, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.'"

These passages are amazing to me because they let us know that if we begin to live life from God, we begin to take on a sustained life that is supernatural. All of these are references to placing our trust in Jesus, and the word of God being released into us from Father God, through Holy Spirit. Holy Spirit takes the word from Father and declares it to us. Holy Spirit takes the nature and image of Christ and declares it over us. Holy Spirit leads and guides us into all truth. Holy Spirit explains mysteries that no man can unlock. He is the fountain of life. If we can learn to receive from Him, it is like receiving manna in the wilderness. We will have life in the wilderness of this world, where no life can be found. We will have life that overcomes death. "For the same spirit that raised Christ from the dead dwells in our mortal bodies." As we learn to partner, yield to, and be trained by Holy Spirit, He causes us to become a tree of life. Our job is to learn to hear and receive all that He has to offer with hearts wide open. The easiest way to start this process is to press into learning to hear the voice of God. Step three helps a lot with that.

Revelation 22:2 NASB

[2] In the middle of its street. On either side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit every month; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

Ezekiel 47:12 NASB

[12] By the river on its bank, on one side and on the other, will grow all kinds of trees for food. Their leaves will not wither and their fruit will not fail. They will bear every month because their water flows from the sanctuary, and their fruit will be for food and their leaves for healing."

Psalms 1:1-3 TPT

[1] What delight comes to those who follow God's ways! They won't walk in step with the wicked, nor share the sinner's way, nor be found sitting in the scorner's seat. [2] Their pleasure and passion is remaining true to the Word of "I Am," meditating day and night in his true revelation of light. [3] They will be standing firm like a flourishing tree planted by God's design, deeply rooted by the brooks of bliss, bearing fruit in every season of their lives. They are never dry, never fainting, ever blessed, ever prosperous.

God's plan was always to make us into trees of life that the world could come and eat from. Trees that are always bearing fruit and always releasing healing. God is taking men who were once byproducts of the tree of knowledge and good and evil, the tree of the law, and turning those very men into trees of life, that can spread the life of Jesus to the world. This way we become a testimony of how amazing Jesus really is. Our very existence testifies that He is God and Savior, and He changes men who were failures into men who are answers.

Many people struggle with the idea of being embraced by God. They may say things like, "how can God hold you, or hug you?" But the love of God is more real than physical touch. Oftentimes there is a physical manifestation as God comes and loves upon us. But His love brings about wholeness within our being. His love satisfies the deep longing of our soul to find acceptance that lasts. Much like the woman at the well was searching for love, we also are chasing to find our significance, and find home. What I'm referring to is often talked about as the orphan spirit. The orphan spirit is another name for the condemnation identity. It is a mentality of not belonging. This mentality gets in the way of many as God calls them into His love. This is the biggest problem that the condemnation identity leaves us with. We are afraid that God would reject us. But once we allow Holy Spirit to minister to our fainting hearts, we begin to discover that we can fall into God's arms. He really adores us. If we can let ourselves, we can fall into the adoration that Holy Spirit offers. This fall will cause us to become settled, and seated, in our identity. I like to call it "lost in the swirl of overwhelming."

His acceptance can feel like it is too big for us to handle. It can even feel like it's too good to be true. But we must put on brave faces and accept the love that He is offering. We must resist the urge to run, we must stay and let Him do the work that

He desires. In this place, we are truly on the potter's wheel. As we resist the urge to run yet give into the adoration that Papa and Holy Spirit pour out, our surrender will fan the flames of revival deep within us. God's purpose is to make us an abiding fire that can ignite anyone we come in contact with. The depth of your passion in the secret place affects the significance of the flow you can handle when we attempt to minister life. God is desiring to expand us. As we yield to the greatness of His love, He expands us and makes us capable of caring all that He has. This process is more important than we can possibly imagine. All the great men and women of God who have demonstrated significant levels of power, have the testimony that they surrendered in the secret place.

Ephesians 3:17-19 NASB

[17] so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; and that you, being rooted and grounded in love, [18] may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, [19] and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God.

As we surrender in the secret place, we take on a lifestyle of living embraced by God. It has been said that the reason that Peter's shadow could heal was because of what overshadowed Peter. Living in the embrace of God is living in the Spirit. In that place, we are fully surrendered to the flow of Holy Spirit. His very desires move us to do great exploits. We become the perfect expression of God's heart. God can pour through us like a fountain of life, so that all we come in contact with have access to who God really is.

We, in fact, become the door to heaven. I realize that many will struggle with this phrase, but it is something that God has been speaking to me on a regular basis. When we are yielded to Holy Spirit, Holy Spirit is an open heaven. Because we are yielded to the very heart of God, we have access to all that God is. Because we are the heart of God, God has access to all that we touch. God is literally reaching through us to pour His heart out upon other people. We become His access to release life into dark places. The stranger gets access to God by virtue of our relationship with Holy Spirit. The deeper your walk with God, the more yielded you are to the swirl of overwhelming, the easier it will be to release the glory of God upon those you are loving. This is exactly God's heart. Because we are living in the embrace of God, God is able to embrace those who don't know Him yet. We can supernaturally feed the hungry, heal the sick, bind up the brokenhearted, and declare liberty to the captives. We become someone who reveals Christ.

Most people don't realize that they're STUCK in the middle of the song of Solomon. In the song of Solomon, the bride groom comes calling, but the bride is unwilling to leave what was nurturing her before (her mother's house). Because she turns down the call of her bridegroom, she ends up facing hardship. By the end of the book, she has finally said "yes" to coming away with him. And we see a picture of the two of them "coming up from the wilderness, Leaning upon her beloved?" At this point her transformation is complete and he says to her, "I awakened you under the apple tree."

In the passion translation it is revealed just how much the scripture is referencing Jesus.

Song of Songs 8:5 TPT

[5] Who is this one? Look at her now! She arises out of her desert, clinging to her beloved. When I awakened you under the apple tree, as you were feasting upon me, I awakened your innermost being with the travail of birth as you longed for more of me.

Can you see the parallel of the work of Holy Spirit as we feast upon the bread of life, Jesus?

We need to allow the Holy Spirit to finish the song of Solomon within us. Notice how these next versus parallel the Ephesians 3 verse from above.

Song of Songs 8:6-7 TPT

[6] Fasten me upon your heart as a seal of fire forevermore. This living, consuming flame will seal you as my prisoner of love. My passion is stronger than the chains of death and the grave, all-consuming as the very flashes of fire from the burning heart of God. Place this fierce, unrelenting fire over your entire being. [7] Rivers of pain and persecution will never extinguish this flame. Endless floods will be unable to quench this raging fire that burns within you. Everything will be consumed. It will stop at nothing as you yield everything to this furious fire until it won't even seem to you like a sacrifice anymore.

God is bringing us into complete transformation that impacts every part of who we are. The result is that we will be perfect reflections of Christ, and the earth will see again what a son of God looks like. But this process requires us to be brave and face the fears that tell us we are going to be rejected by God. If we yield to the process, we will be surrounded by His perfect love which will cast out all those fears. And ahead of us is a lifestyle of living embraced by God. Let us surrender to be lost in the swirl of overwhelming and discover that we are caught up, enraptured, into the dance of God's love. God's embrace of us is perfect and He will surround us with His peace and give us a lifestyle of rest. The result is that we will have the life flow of Jesus, who is Holy Spirit. In this way we will be anointed and Mantled by Holy Spirit. Let Him love you like He loves on Jesus.

Proverbs 4:21-23 TPT

[21] Fill your thoughts with my words until they penetrate deep into your spirit. [22] Then, as you unwrap my words, they will impart true life and radiant health into the very core of your being. [23] So above all, guard the affections of your heart, for they affect all that you are. Pay attention to the welfare of your innermost being, for from there flows the wellspring of life.

If we allow Him, Holy Spirit will surround our hearts and fill us to overflowing with all that He is and make us the wellspring of life. If we let Him, Holy Spirit will transform

our innermost being until it is a perfect reflection of Jesus. Then nothing will ever be able to stop the spring of life from flowing out from our inner being.

Proverbs 23:7 KJV

[7] For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he...

Every man who finds God's love in the secret place, will find that God has one subject He talks about more than anything else. Because you have pressed into hearing the voice of God, you know that God loves to talk about who you really are. As you embrace the love of God, and accept the things Holy Spirit declares about you, your entire being will shift into Christlikeness. You will find that you are now fully in Christ, and you have become the perfect expression of who Christ is. You become the demonstrator the world is waiting for.

A Quiet Time from 7-28-2019

I want you to see how Papa speaks to me. I want you to recognize the kind of love He gives, so I have included one of my quiet times to inspire you. This is deeply intimate and personal to me and it, along with many others, has produce deep freedom for me. Instructions for quiet times and prophetic Bible studies are included in the section “How to Hear”.

I titled this quiet time, “My Identity.”

“Come to Me, for you are hidden in Me. You are a seeker. You have sought Me your whole life and I Am releasing you into the Amazing. I Am calling you to the Amazing, the hidden realm of manifesting glory, the place where mysteries are revealed. I open your eyes to see Me and My delight over My people. You are Mine.

“Your entire journal holds your true identity. I have declared it over you since the beginning. You were afraid to see it, but I have been cracking you open slowly and pouring it in. Do not be afraid to believe My delight, nor be afraid to love even yourself. For you are greatly loved. Your hearing is worship. Your loving is worship. Your surrender is worship. I open up the heavens for you for you are My precious Son. The delight of My life. The lover of My Soul. You are a giver of life. It is your heart to pour yourself out for others. But I make you a fountain head for My pouring. You can give of Me. I give you access to My kingdom realm which knows no limitations, for you are a trustworthy fountain.

“I give you permission to love yourself. I give you permission to value who I have made you. If you can see it, you won’t need others to see. Nothing you do will change My delight over you, for I see the real you. You are amazing and I Am unlocking you.

“Don’t be afraid to make mistakes, I will teach you in each mistake how to bear My name. For you have already seen that I shine brightest in your mistakes. I Am so proud of you. You always choose Me even despite other choices. You never fail in this. No fear or insecurity ever keeps you from choosing Me. No lie holds you back. You bring them all to surrender. See the goodness that I have birthed in you. You are an expert in doing righteousness.

“I will never reject you. You have been Mine since the day of your birth. You were placed in My hands from your parents, and I have never let you go. I will never change My mind. I have chosen you from before your making. You Belong to Me, and you will never change this. You have given your heart to Me completely and you

will never change your surrender. You have found delight in Me, and your life is now hidden in My delight over you. You are a partaker of covenant, and your heart knows only My song. Your heart is pure before Me and resonates at the same frequency. There is nothing about you I don't like. I Am fascinated with you.

“When I say that you are Mine. I want you to bear the name and identity of “Wanted”.

“You are Mine. I will not relent. You are Mine.

“You are My delight. I surround you with Me. I won't ever let you go. You are Mine.”

Below are the names God has given to me in my past quiet times:

- ★ Favorite
- ★ Wanted
- ★ Jah's son
- ★ Love
- ★ Son
- ★ Son of Love
- ★ Mine
- ★ Christ-like one
- ★ Reflection of Amazing
- ★ Might in battle
- ★ Bearer of My name and My armor
- ★ Joy springing up to overflow
- ★ Joy overflowing to glory
- ★ My little king
- ★ My little amen
- ★ Beloved of God
- ★ Delight of My delight
- ★ Blessed one,
- ★ Mantled with the revelation of My Love and goodness
- ★ Anointed by joy
- ★ Carrier of My domain
- ★ My inheritance
- ★ My breath
- ★ Lover of mankind, Giver of Life
- ★ The Victor

- ★ Revealer of the paths of Victory
- ★ Mantled with Victory
- ★ Son by title, position, authority and Love
- ★ Hunter of Gold

The Requirement to Pursue

Your identity is something you probably will have to wrestle through. Often, it's very difficult to let go of an old identity. The reason we have spent so much time describing the condemnation identity, it's so that you will see that all of us are living short of our true potential.

Luke 11:9-13 NASB

[9] "So I say to you, ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. [10] For everyone who asks, receives; and he who seeks, finds; and to him who knocks, it will be opened. [11] Now suppose one of you fathers is asked by his son for a fish; he will not give him a snake instead of a fish, will he? [12] Or if he is asked for an egg, he will not give him a scorpion, will he? [13] If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him?"

Notice that Jesus says that Holy Spirit must be asked for. Few people connect the ministry of Holy Spirit with a need to persistently pursue God. When we place our trust in Jesus, we are actually entering into a covenant established by Jesus between God and man. This covenant is very much like a marriage covenant, so says Paul. When we receive the Baptism of the Holy Spirit, God comes and fills us with Love and baptizes us in His glory. The Baptism of the Holy Spirit is the consummation of this covenant.

Ephesians 1:13-14 NKJV

[13] In Him you also trusted, after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, having believed, you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, [14] who is the guarantee of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, to the praise of His glory.

There are only two requirements to be filled, or baptized, with the Spirit: that we believe, and that we surrender. In fact, every aspect of the ministry of the Holy Spirit requires surrender. It is very much like a wife receiving from her husband in consummation.

There are only a few denominations that believe that there isn't a separate infilling of the Holy Spirit after salvation. When a wife gets married, she gets her husband at

the marriage ceremony, but she does not give herself to her husband until the marriage bed. This requirement to ask and pursue, found in Luke 11, is often ignored by these denominations. The reason we have to pursue, is because Holy Spirit will not fill us with Himself until we are ready to surrender.

Jesus never told us to ask, seek, and knock when it comes to salvation. Salvation is gained when we believe from our heart on the Lord Jesus and confess him as Lord with our mouth, so says Paul. Yet in this verse, Jesus is saying that we must ask, seek and knock in order to receive the Holy Spirit.

Notice also what Jesus says to the disciples that had already received salvation. He had already breathed upon them, but now He says "tarry".

Luke 24:49 TPT

[49] And I will send the fulfillment of the Father's promise to you. So stay here in the city until the mighty power of heaven falls upon you and wraps around you."

Here is what D.L. Moody's close personal friend and minister associate, R.A. Torrey, has to say about the significance of tarrying for the baptism. Moody often called upon Torrey to preach about this subject in his meetings. Torrey later became the first head of Moody Bible Institute and was later the first head of Biola University.

"Any man who is in Christian work, who has not received the Baptism with the Holy Spirit, ought to stop his work right where he is, and not go on with it until he has been 'clothed with power from on high.'

"But what will our work do while we are waiting? What did the world do those ten days while the early disciples were waiting? They alone knew the saving truth, yet, in obedience to the Lord's command, they were silent. The world was no loser, When the power came they accomplished more in one day than they would have accomplished in years, if they had gone on in presumptuous disobedience to Christ's charge.

"We too after that we have received the baptism with the Spirit will accomplish more of real work for our Lord in one day than we ever would in years without this power."

~ R. A. Torrey "The Person and Work of the Holy Spirit" pages 153

The disciples were not told to tarry for Salvation, nor were they told to ask, seek, or knock for salvation. The infilling of the Holy Spirit includes the power to demonstrate Jesus and become just like Him. We can also choose to tarry for transformation, allowing Holy Spirit to minister to our hearts until all of our thoughts and feelings carry the image of Jesus. For most of us, real transformation requires deep surrender over a period of time. What we are surrendering is our old identity. And what we are receiving is the identity of Jesus. We are surrendering our beliefs

about ourselves so that our mind can be changed and made new. The ministry of Holy Spirit always occurs in the place of surrender just like the baptism does.

Our mind being changed and made new is the actual definition of repentance.

Repentance (metanoia) - Thayer's Definition

1. a change of mind

There is a certain attitude a believer has that will cause him/her to experience radical transformation in a short period of time. That attitude is one of surrender and repentance. This is what John the Baptist had to say to the Pharisees about having the correct attitude.

Matthew 3:8-9 NIV

[8] Produce fruit in keeping with repentance. [9] And do not think you can say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' I tell you that out of these stones God can raise up children for Abraham.

This phrase, 'keeping with repentance', stirred my life early on as I began to realize that the ministry of Holy Spirit has extreme significance. If we are to ever become like Christ, we must learn to maintain this attitude of surrender and repentance. We are not repenting of sin. Instead, we are allowing Jesus to be Lord over our very identity and sense of worth. A transformed person does not struggle with sin. I once asked Papa, "If I am not responsible for my sin, or for fixing myself, then what am I responsible for?" He replied, "Your only responsibility is to come."

Engaging in this behavior will give Holy Spirit deep access to the core of your heart. You will find that freedom and peace overtake your life, and that you have lost the need for sin. Please realize that whether or not you come does not affect your salvation or God's love for you. Whether or not you come only affects transformation.

When you really understand righteousness, then you know that transformation is not God fixing you, transformation is God revealing you.

Sin is an eagle strutting around the chicken coop thinking he's a chicken, pecking at the other hens trying to climb the pecking order. The reason we keep coming to God is because he shifts our perspective. When we see correctly, then we know we don't belong in the chicken coop. Now you can see that what we are repenting of is believing that we are chickens when we were born to fly.

The nature of God is already on the inside of us. We keep coming to God so that He can transform how we see. When we see correctly, then we will quite naturally begin expressing the divine nature which was always inside of us. We were reborn so that God would always have a Christ on the earth.

We are spirit beings with immature spiritual senses and immature spiritual abilities. When we surrender to the ministry of Holy Spirit, He trains us to see like sons of the Most High. Until we receive this training we will continue to live as mere mortals.

Many people struggle with these two words, surrender and repentance, turning them into works. Let me see if I can clean that up a little. Try to see these two words this way.

- Let yourself be His.
- Let yourself believe the nice things He says about you.

I know it is difficult to believe that doing these two things will change anything, but these two things hold the secret to changing everything and releasing you into your destiny.

I have always struggled with self-discipline. Thus, my capacity to pursue God was very limited. Instead, I began using the things I cared about to motivate my pursuit. In my twenties, my first encounter with freedom from sin resulted from three months pursuing God so that I would have something to share in Sunday school. Once I realized that I was using my newfound revelations for personal promotion, I pulled back from God and in shame stayed in this halfhearted state for ten years.

When God told the pastor to promote me to youth pastor, I realized that if I was going to be effective, I had to deal with my shame. I began to pursue God to help remove this shame. Now my motivation was for the teenagers. The resulting encounter became my first experience with beloved identity.

Later I pursued God to help me write my first book. Then I began pursuing God to have clarity in my capacity to hear His voice. At the same time, I pursued God to understand His love for me as a father to son. Then I began pursuing God to have a deeper understanding of the condemnation Identity. Next, I began pursuing God to gain freedom in my finances. That was a great struggle. After that I began pursuing God to deal with my feelings of rejection.

With every pursuit I gained new freedom. This freedom included greater levels of self-control, changes in my personality, and a greater capacity to show love. The removal of shame set me free from sin.

But more than anything, each pursuit shifted my identity more.

Now my life is very peaceful and I'm able to accomplish the things I desire. The condemning voices are gone which means that decisions don't require self-discipline to see them through.

God never required me to do any of this pursuing. But to gain a new identity... that did require me to pursue.

1 Peter 1:14-16 TPT

[14] As God's obedient children, never again shape your lives by the desires that you followed when you didn't know better. [15] Instead, shape your lives to become like the Holy One who called you. [16] For Scripture says: "You are to be holy, because I am holy."

Staying in a lifestyle of holiness is two parts. Abiding and keeping with repentance. Notice how they are exactly the same two things listed above.

- Let yourself be His.
- Let yourself believe the nice things He says about you.

We can also say it this way: "Keep your heart hearing and agreeing with God."

There are only two requirements to pursue, and the only reason they exist is because we are not yet free from ourselves. But these requirements position us to find the freedom we need that will free us from all other requirements.

Scripture only shows us these two that require effort on our part to pursue in this new covenant.

1. A requirement to ask, seek, and knock for the Holy Spirit.
2. A requirement to strive to enter into the rest of God.

These 12 steps are a structured path to lead us directly into this rest. What keeps us from entering the rest of God is all the things that surround a wrong identity. When we get our identity fixed, the rest of God becomes easy. And it becomes very easy to abide.

Many ministers have talked about paying a price to get the anointing. For many of them, this means spending a significant amount of time in the presence of God so that the anointing is virtually dripping off them when they go to minister to someone. They connect the level of God's presence directly to the amount of time they force themselves to spend with Him. What they are really doing is spending time with God to get the anointing and effectively "abide" through self-effort, all the while sidestepping their identity issues. They are forcing abiding and forsaking the rest aspect of abiding. If they would deal with their identity then they could rest in righteousness, which is resting in God's love. Then abiding would work automatically, and the significance of their anointing would increase manifold without all the effort.

When we deal with our old identity, abiding becomes quite natural, and doesn't require great effort to pursue. When abiding becomes easy, we start to live by the flow of the Spirit and releasing the life of God is simple, yet powerful and overwhelming.

As you can see from this article, even though there are many sides, it amounts to the same thing: "hear God, believe God, and repent of anything contrary to what He is saying about you." It is really this simple. This is the path of transformation.

Even though we give you 12 steps, they are really focused on bringing you through this simple process without shortchanging yourself.

Proverbs 4:21-23 TPT

[21] Fill your thoughts with my words until they penetrate deep into your spirit. [22]

Then, as you unwrap my words, they will impart true life and radiant health into the very core of your being. [23] So above all, guard the affections of your heart, for they affect all that you are. Pay attention to the welfare of your innermost being, for from there flows the wellspring of life.

Holy Spirit Can Be Trusted

There are several reasons that you should have confidence in your surrender to Holy Spirit. These reasons are outlined by Jesus.

First you need to know that Jesus talks about the ministry of Holy Spirit more than any other topic in Scripture, other than the kingdom. If you understand that the kingdom is effectively how we function in partnership with Holy Spirit, then you can recognize that Holy Spirit and His influence is actually the most talked about subject in all of the gospels, especially in the book of John. As a matter of fact, He is an integral part of the new covenant. Everything Jesus is doing and saying is in some way connected to getting us into the life flow of Holy Spirit.

Ezekiel 36:26-27 NKJV

[26] I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. [27] I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will keep My judgments and do them.

Notice that the promise of Holy Spirit is tied directly to the new covenant, just like salvation is. Also notice that His Spirit is 'the cause' that causes us to walk in His statutes and judgments. This verse is not a reference to the law. It is a reference to us becoming love, just like how Jesus and our Father are Love. The Holy Spirit causes us to take on the nature of our Father.

Knowing His purpose is one thing, but how do we know we can trust that what we are experiencing is of God and not just our imagination, or something worse?

Jesus has already answered that question. Remember the ask, seek, and knock passage? This is actually referenced in two different gospels. The reference in Matthew does not include a verse tying in Holy Spirit. I believe the reason that Matthew does not include a reference to Holy Spirit is because God is saying that He can be trusted with anything you ask Him. The passage in Luke adds a connection to Holy Spirit. This demonstrates that God is specifically saying that if you ask for Holy Spirit, you can trust that God will give you what you asked for, and not something else. In the last section, I did not post all the verses together because I wanted to specifically focus on a couple of them in this section. Now, let us look at the statement of Jesus in its entirety.

Luke 11:9-13 NKJV

[9] "So I say to you, ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you. [10] For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened. [11] If a son asks for bread from any father among you, will he give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish, will he give him a serpent instead of a fish? [12] Or if he asks for an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? [13] If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him!"

Take a close look at verse 13 and notice how Jesus is specifically saying that Holy Spirit is the best gift. This is not something I'm just inferring because Jesus says "how much more."

Now looking at verses 11 and 12, notice how Jesus is saying that good fathers don't give bad things to their children. Many people in the body of Christ have suggested that some who have received the Holy Spirit have actually received a demon. This is slander. If I'm asking Father for the Holy Spirit, yet I get a demon. Then Father has failed to be good. This can never be. If I am asking for Holy Spirit, if I am surrendering, believing that God is good enough to give me what I asked for, then Jesus is actually saying that the Father is obligated by His goodness to make sure I get a good gift and not a scorpion. God the Father can be trusted. Ask yourself, if you ask for the Holy Spirit and end up getting nothing more than your vain imagination, doesn't that make Jesus a liar? Can you trust the Father to make sure that you get the good gift?

Notice that Jesus references a stone, a serpent, and a scorpion. A stone represents that which cannot produce fruit. The serpent and the scorpion both represent demonic influences. God is good. Never doubt that if you ask Him for the Holy Spirit's influence, that you would be led astray. That would make God the Father a bad father.

The same can be said about leaning into the flow of Holy Spirit. If you ask Father to teach you how to surrender to the flow of Holy Spirit, do you really believe that He would let you be led astray? We should trust the Holy Spirit more than we trust our own interpretation of Scripture.

John 16:12-14 NASB

[12] "I have many more things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now. [13] But when He, the Spirit of truth, comes, He will guide you into all the truth; for He will not speak on His own initiative, but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come. [14] He will glorify Me, for He will take of Mine and will disclose to you.

If you can't trust Him to explain scripture to you, then can you really say that He is guiding you? Or is it that you're being led by your own intellect? We need to learn to hear the voice of God. Many pastors prepare messages that contradict other pastors, yet each one believes that their specific insight was given to them by Holy

Spirit. But, if you ask them what His voice sounds like, or if you ask them how they hear God, they will either not be able to answer the question, or they will give you some obscure line of reasoning. Those that actually listen to God find that they agree with others that listen to God. They even have the same doctrines. It is because their doctrines don't come directly from Scripture. Their doctrines come from the Holy Spirit as He speaks about scripture.

If you ask Father to talk to you, do you believe He will give you a burdensome stone? Do you believe He will let a serpent speak to you? Do you believe He will let you fall under the delusion of the sting of a scorpion? Remember that these verses in Matthew are in reference to the goodness of God, and Matthew does not include Holy Spirit. Also remember that Luke does include Holy Spirit, and Holy Spirit leads you into all truth and will speak to you.

Let us step away from the delusion that God will not talk to us. We are His children, and if we ask him to speak, we can be assured that His goodness will demand that we receive of His kindness. Those that trust God should never be afraid that they will be led astray because they chose to trust. I know that if I ask God to explain something, even if I get it wrong today, God will make sure that I come to a full understanding at some point. He has obligated Himself to give what is good when it is asked for. I may fail in my own hearing, but He will never fail to make sure I get what I asked for, because I chose to trust Him and surrendered my own understanding to His Lordship.

Remember that Jesus also said that every word should be established in the mouth of two or three witnesses. This means that we should definitely allow every word we hear to be confirmed by those who hear well. Especially as we are first learning to hear God speak.

One might say, "what if the baptism is not for everyone?" Our scripture verses answer that question as well. In the analogy, Jesus is speaking about children who are asking for food. They are not asking for a toy. Holy Spirit is the life of God and the method by which we find our Christlikeness. Would God really choose to withhold something so important from you? If a child asks for food, and the father gives him nothing, then he is a bad father.

Our Father is a good father. In wisdom, He tells us to ask, seek, and knock. This requirement to pursue the Holy Spirit is there to get us past our resistance, our fears, and our doubt. The people who do not receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit, have only failed to seek long enough to move them past their flesh, their fears, and their need to control. The big difference between food and the Holy Spirit is that when you get food you can feed yourself. God will not force feed anyone. But you cannot feed yourself Holy Spirit. We must surrender to God, and He will feed us the bread of Life. Once you receive the Baptism of Holy Spirit you will be able to receive His nourishment anytime you desire.

God will also not force feed us transformation. Transformation is really nothing more than us surrendering our identity for His identity. It is surrendering our righteousness to walk in His righteousness. God will not force anyone to change their opinion about themselves. But if we are to walk in the righteousness of Christ, a change of our opinion is exactly what is necessary. If you ask Him to speak, He will tell you who you are, but you probably will need to tarry.

Some have been stung by the scorpion and are afraid that this is what Papa will do. Some of us have been trying to eat rocks, and that identity has produced fruitlessness in our lives. We will have to drop the rocks, repent of our fruitless identity, so that we can receive the true bread of God. Some of us must deal with the fear of the scorpion sting, or the serpents bite, and repent from believing that this is what we will if we surrender.

When our identity is the same as the one Christ has, our whole tree will be good, and producing good fruit is easy for a good tree.

Why Tongues

Acts 11:16 NASB

[16] And I remembered the word of the Lord, how He used to say, 'John baptized with water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit.'

If you can't speak in tongues, that doesn't mean you don't have the Holy Spirit. It does mean that there is yet more for you to access. It also means that there is a deeper level of surrender before you that will unlock deeper levels of transformation. This is the transformation we need in order to become like Jesus.

Without surrender to Holy Spirit there is no transformation. Without transformation, we are left to try to change ourselves. Transformation is really nothing more than us surrendering our identity for the identity He gives. Any person who does not surrender to Holy Spirit, and receive the baptism of Holy Spirit, will eventually become a legalist. Why? Because they try to serve a God they are constantly failing. Holy Spirit is the agent of change that produces Godlike behavior by giving us God's nature. The baptism of the Holy Spirit, with the evidence of speaking in tongues, is the first moment of intimate encounter with Him.

I realize this sounds harsh but understand that without transformation we will never be free of sin's power. Without transformation, the best we can hope for is that we manage our sin problem well. Again, without surrender to Holy Spirit, there is no transformation. God has not called us to manage sin. He has called us to become like Jesus through the ministry of Holy Spirit.

Luke 4:14-15 NASBS

[14] And Jesus returned to Galilee in the power of the Spirit, and news about Him spread through all the surrounding district. [15] And He began teaching in their synagogues and was praised by all.

We fondly need to ask and believe, and God will fill us with His Spirit. The infilling of the Holy Spirit is for every believer. The gift of tongues is a sign that we are a believer. "These signs will accompany those who have believed: in My name they will cast out demons, they will speak with new tongues;" Mark 16:17 NASB.

In the book of Acts, every occasion where someone received the baptism, they immediately started functioning in a power gift, plus they spoke in tongues. There are some other indications that a person received the baptism but functioning immediately in a gift of the Spirit is obvious evidence. The scriptures frequently say that they spoke in tongues and prophesied. Jesus lists speaking in tongues as a sign that a person was a believer when He gave the great commission in Mark 16:15-18. 'Signs following a believer' is obviously important to Jesus.

The gift of tongues has other distinctions rather than just being one of the spiritual gifts. The gift of tongues has subcategories. There is a gift of tongues for speaking in foreign languages. There's another gift of tongues that requires interpretation - because it effectively serves as a method of prophecy with two people participating.

The most significant gift of tongues is the one often referred to as strictly a personal prayer language. This is the gift we often recognize as accompanying the baptism of the Holy Spirit. This gift of tongues for prayer is extremely important. It allows the receiver to develop a spiritual life, empowering them to connect to Holy Spirit in new dimensions. This gift of tongues should not be underestimated in its value. Because we are learning to become spiritual beings, and we are learning how to function and flow with the Holy Spirit, it is imperative that Christians understand how to make this most intimate connection with their spirit. And the prayer language of tongues allows this connection to happen. Holy Spirit unlocks a capacity within us that allows our spirit to speak into the spirit realm. Without it, we remain as mostly fleshly beings trying to have a spiritual relationship with God.

The intimacy of this encounter

This demonstrates another reason that tongues as a prayer language, is so significant. Praying in the spirit is deeply intimate. For us to start praying in a spiritual language we have to access a deeper level of intimacy than many people are comfortable with.

Think about what it means to surrender control. Can you really trust God with your tongue? James says that the tongue is like a bit in a horse's mouth. When you let God change your language, it can feel like you are surrendering control to Him.

James 3:2-3 NKJV

[2] For we all stumble in many things. If anyone does not stumble in word, he is a perfect man, able also to bridle the whole body. [3] Indeed, we put bits in horses' mouths that they may obey us, and we turn their whole body.

This is what surrendering to the ministry of the Spirit does. Because we are surrendering control to Him, we are allowing Him to work His perfection into us. Surrendering the tongue is like our promise to keep surrendering until all we are has been surrendered to Holy Spirit's leading. Those that are "led by the Spirit will not fulfill the lust of the flesh." We are surrendering to be led just like a horse is led by

the bit in its mouth. Surrendering our identity is a deeper surrender than surrendering our language. Surrendering our language can feel very uncomfortable to some who feel the need to maintain control, even if for only a moment.

For most people, this surrender is not uncomfortable because it is just another new experience with love. When Holy Spirit comes, He wraps us in His embrace. This love is very comforting. His embrace feels familiar, and we let ourselves relax into His love. The baptism of Holy Spirit feels like the next step in letting God love on us.

Many of us have failed to yield to Holy Spirit's ministry, thinking that once we got the baptism that we got everything we needed from Him. I know that I have fallen into that trap myself. But surrender to the Holy Spirit is what produces transformation. And you need to know that you can trust the work He does.

To some people, the idea of Holy Spirit changing their language seems like some unknown external force is coming to take over them. But this is not true. Holy Spirit is a lover not a violator. He will never force His will. Their fear is coming from their lack of interaction with God. Holy Spirit is also not external. He is a fountain of life flowing out from our innermost being.

**This is from the section called,
“How to be Filled with Holy Spirit” at the end of this book.**

Just like the struggle to hear God, you must believe that God loves you enough to baptize you with His Spirit, and that He wants to baptize you. As I will discuss later, The Lord told me that the Holy Spirit is God's expression of love. So, those who have been baptized with the Spirit of God have received a manifestation of God's deep love for them.

Before you begin, you must settle in your heart if you believe that God loves you enough to fill you with His Spirit. Notice that this question you are asking yourself bears a striking resemblance to the intimacy of marriage. I am not being vulgar here. The Lord prayed in John 17 that we would be one with God just as He and the Father were one. Paul tells us that we are to be married to Christ receiving the fruit of intimacy (Romans 7:4). This descriptive language is to show just how deep the intimacy is that God desires to have with us. If you are part of the Bride and a son then the answer is a definitive, "Yes, He does love me enough." But if you only view yourself as a servant or hired hand, then you might be struggling with this question. I have found that it is often older men, who have grown accustomed to shame, that struggle

*with the idea of God loving them. You must settle this issue,
before you can stand in faith.*

All encounters with Holy Spirit can feel deeply intimate. God does not lead us around like a bit in the horse's mouth, but recognize how intimate it must be for a horse to trust the owner to place this metal in his mouth. That closeness and trust is wonderful. Now realize that we are also trusting God to lead and minister to us as we surrender our very language to Him, trusting that the words we speak are both from Him and for us.

The more we practice this trust, the easier it becomes to surrender to Him as He leads us in other areas.

Notice which verb does not end in "-ing" in this next verse.

Jude 20-21 NASB

[20] But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, [21] keep yourselves in the love of God, looking forward to the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to eternal life.

"Keep yourselves in the love of God." Every other part of this sentence is focused on and modifies this one phrase. The phrase is the most important part of the whole sentence. According to this verse, the entire purpose of praying in the Spirit is that we may keep ourselves in the love of God. The purpose of building our most holy faith is so that we keep ourselves in the love of God. Praying in tongues empowers our faith, allowing us to encounter deeper levels of God's love which empowers abiding in His love.

Most people who struggle to receive are struggling to believe God's love and struggling to receive God's love. If you're struggling, remember you must only answer the one simple question from above, "does God love me enough to fill me with the Holy Spirit?"

Luke 11:12-13 TPT

[12] Do you know of any father who would give his daughter a spider when she had asked for an egg? Of course not! [13] If imperfect parents know how to lovingly take care of their children and give them what they need, how much more will the perfect heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit's fullness when his children ask him."

Below is an excerpt from my father's (Kevin Martin) book:

Kingdom Expansion Ministries International – "Holy Spirit Led Healing & Deliverance"

What Prerequisites Exist to Be Baptized In the Holy Spirit?

1. You must first be born again; evident in Acts 2:38 above, also Acts 19:2.

2. You receive by faith alone. See Mark 11:24.

But let him ask in faith, with no doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the sea driven and tossed by the wind. 7 For let not that man suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord. James 1:6, 7

3. You must ask for it. Neither the Father nor Jesus will put anything on or within you without your permission or your request. You must ask.

“So I say to you, ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you.

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?” Luke 11:9, 13

Our Father in Heaven gives good gifts to all His children, when they ask. We don't earn gifts. We receive them because we are His children. As you received salvation without earning it (Ephesians 2:8, 9), so you receive the Baptism in the Holy Spirit by simply asking and receiving.

How Is He Received?

1. He either descends upon you as you ask, or He is received as someone lays hands upon you. People today report one of these two ways of receiving the Baptism of the Holy Spirit.

In Acts 2:4, no one laid hands on anyone on Pentecost morning. Yet, they were all filled with the Holy Spirit. Then Acts 8:17 relates that in Samaria, Peter and John did lay hands on those who had believed, and they received the Holy Spirit.

2. You may receive the Baptism of the Holy Spirit any time after you have become a born-again Christian. It does not matter where you are. You can be in a church meeting or alone anywhere. You simply ask Jesus to baptize you in the Holy Spirit and believe that He will. See Luke 11:9 above.

How Do You Know When You Have Received the Baptism In the Holy Spirit?

Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were uneducated and untrained men, they marveled. And they realized that they had been with Jesus. Acts 4:13

And when Paul had laid hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them, and they spoke with tongues and prophesied. Acts 19:6

In the book of Acts are several evidences of the Baptism in the Holy Spirit. In Acts chapters 3, 4, 5 and 7 the primary evidence is power to be witnesses for the Lord beyond your natural ability as seen in the disciples' boldness before the High Priest and the rulers of the temple. Prior to being filled with the Holy Spirit, they were fearful and hid from these authorities. Now, they trusted God even under persecution.

Another form of evidence is understood in chapters 2, 10 and 19; those who received spoke in tongues (languages) that were not known to them.

In Acts 2 unusual behaviors caused some of those who observed the disciples to conclude that they must be drunk. Peter refutes their assumption in verse 15. We have no description of their behavior; however, many have witnessed peoples' reactions to the power of God falling upon them over the centuries since then. It is only important we observe that the hearts of these people are changed so that now they trust God like never before.

Acts chapters 2 and 19, as well as 1 Corinthians 12 and 14 show that gifts of the Spirit are further evidence. The Holy Spirit disburses gifts as He wills in the body of Christ to build up the church, so the Gospel is preached.

The gift of the Holy Spirit is the Promise of the Father for every generation of Christians to enable them to be witnesses of the Gospel of Jesus Christ to every person they encounter in their world. If you are going to live as a witness for Jesus without fear, then you need to ask Him to save you and baptize you in the Holy Spirit; believing Him to do so.

4 And being assembled together with them, He commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the Promise of the Father, "which," He said, "you have heard from Me; 5 "for John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now."

8 "But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth." Acts 1:4, 5, 8

The most compelling evidence of the Baptism of the Holy Spirit is that you no longer must do the work of witnessing; you are anointed to be a witness of the resurrection life of Jesus within you.

THE DIVERSITY OF TONGUES

And God has appointed these in the church: first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, administrations, varieties of tongues. 1 Corinthians 12:28

There is unexpected strength, support and peace for me in the operation of my calling as a teacher and pastor. That strength and support has come as I have seen clearly the role of the diversity of tongues as a help for each of the seven other gifts listed in 1 Corinthians 12:28. This is important and must be as clearly understood by us as any of the other gifts to the body of Christ.

BUILD YOURSELVES UP ON YOUR MOST HOLY FAITH

¹⁷But you, beloved, remember the words which were spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ: ¹⁸how they told you that there would be mockers in the last time who would walk according to their own ungodly lusts. ¹⁹These are sensual persons, who cause divisions, not having the Spirit. ²⁰But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, ²¹keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. Jude 17-21

People who are ruled by their five senses of sight, hearing, taste, smell and touch are also those who can be controlled by their thoughts and emotions. These are called sensual persons and they are not led by the Spirit of God. Paul told the Galatians (5:16) to walk in the spirit so they would not fulfill the lusts of the flesh. Yet it seems most tongue-talking believers are more controlled by their senses than they are able to walk in the spirit.

According to Romans 12:3 we are each given a measure of faith. So we have faith. Then Romans 10:17 tells that faith can be added by hearing the word of God. Many read the bible and attend good bible studies all the time, yet their faith is not what was once delivered to the saints (Jude 3).

When we are baptized in the Holy Spirit, we are immediately given access to an additional way to build ourselves up on our most holy faith. Jude speaks of **“building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit.”** This is a submission of your will to God, under a provision of the blood covenant of Jesus Christ. Jesus is the baptizer (Matthew 3:11) and He told us tongues would be a sign of those who believe in His name (Mark 16:17). To be baptized in the Holy Spirit is a choice. Then to speak in your personal prayer language is a choice. By choice we can build

ourselves up above a walk dominated by the five senses as we pray in the Holy Spirit.

As we build ourselves up on our most holy faith by praying in the Holy Spirit, we submit our wills to the will of God. The key is not more self-denial by the power of your will. The key is to yield your will in this particular way; offer your body in this particular way: pray in the Holy Spirit, using that supernatural language called tongues. This makes the devil so mad he tries everything to discredit it, so you will not do it.

FOUR DIVERSITIES OF TONGUES

²⁸And God has appointed these in the church: first apostles, second prophets, third teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, administrations, varieties of tongues. ²⁹Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Are all workers of miracles? ³⁰Do all have gifts of healings? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret? 1 Corinthians 12:28-30

When Paul wrote this to the Corinthians, they were well familiar with his teaching and practice of speaking in tongues “**more than you all.**” They were not confused by his question, “**Do all speak with tongues?**”, as many are today. They knew that Paul was talking about one variety of speaking in tongues among a diversity of at least four gifts of tongues. The obvious answer to his question is that, no, all do not speak with the particular form of tongues that are meant to be interpreted, nor do all interpret tongues. However, Paul taught about four gifts of tongues, one of which is for every believer. The other three are available through every believer as the Spirit of God wills. But not all believers will be used in those particular ways.

1. Tongues for Personal Edification. This is a supernatural language the Spirit prays through us. We can make use of tongues for personal edification as often and as long as we desire, just because we want to grow.

He who speaks in a tongue edifies himself, but he who prophesies edifies the church. 1 Corinthians 14:4

2. Tongues for Interpretation. A supernatural language the Spirit prays through us as He wills. It is for public hearing to be followed by supernatural interpretation. Tongues and interpretation together equal prophetic utterance.

I wish you all spoke with tongues, but even more that you prophesied; for he who prophesies is greater than he who speaks with tongues, unless indeed he interprets, that the church may receive edification. 1 Corinthians 14:5

3. Tongues of Intercessional Groaning. A supernatural language the Spirit prays through us as He wills to make intercession on behalf of others.

Likewise the Spirit also helps in our weaknesses. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit Himself makes intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. Romans 8:26

4. Tongues as a Sign to the Unbeliever. The Spirit prays through us in a human language, unknown to us, but known to unbelievers to testify to them about Christ. See Acts chapter 2.

Therefore tongues are for a sign, not to those who believe but to unbelievers; but prophesying is not for unbelievers but for those who believe. 1 Corinthians 14:22

PRAYING IN TONGUES

²For he who speaks in a tongue does not speak to men but to God, for no one understands him; however, in the spirit he speaks mysteries.

⁴He who speaks in a tongue edifies himself, but he who prophesies edifies the church. 1 Corinthians 14:2, 4

Each of us receives a prayer language for personal edification when we receive the Baptism in the Holy Spirit. God uses this language to transfer divine secrets and mysteries from His Spirit to our spirit so that we (our spirits) are built up and prepared for things He wants to lead us into. Any believer who wants to can receive this Baptism and their own prayer language by faith; so they can be edified. As you pray in tongues godly traits like love and wisdom are built up on the inside of you. The Holy Spirit builds strength to walk in love and wisdom into your spirit.

The other three diversities of tongues operate as the Spirit of God wills and moves upon you. He will not force you. As you yield, He will speak. All nine gifts of the Spirit operate as He wills, not as you will. But tongues for personal edification operate as you will to speak. You are the steward of this gift. You must “will” to grow and be built up this way. No one will make you. Not even God.

For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my understanding is unfruitful. 1 Corinthians 14:14

Who does Paul say prays in a tongue in this verse? Not the Holy Spirit. Your spirit prays. You are in charge of your spirit, not God. So, you pray in the spirit as you will, to be built up in the Holy Spirit, for though you choose to pray, He supplies the words. All we do is begin in faith to speak and the Holy Spirit immediately begins to create that supernatural language, not in your brain, within your spirit. You choose and He meets you deep inside

your spirit. Thus, Jude encourages believers to be, **building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit.**

Praying in tongues causes the mind of Christ to be manifested in you. The Holy Spirit will take the mysteries you have been speaking before God and open them up to you by revelation. Until that moment the praying in tongues is edifying you in a process of building an edifice inside you that is big enough to hold and use the revelation that finally unfolds to you. You must be made capable of holding and using the divine revelations God would reveal to you or they could destroy you. Praying in tongues builds you up on the inside on your most holy faith until you are ready to operate in the greater callings and giftings God has been holding in store for you. He wants to release these callings in you as gifts to the body of Christ for their benefit. But He does not want you destroyed in the process.

Be patient and let His process of building you up do its work until you are ready. Do you want to shorten the time? Pray in tongues all the time and do not allow the devil to discourage you.

~ Kevin Martin, "Holy Spirit Led Healing & Deliverance"

* You can find a step-by-step walk through in the section title, "How to be Filled with the Spirit."

* If you have not received the baptism of the Holy Spirit, you might be saying to yourself, "but that seems scary. How can I trust what you're saying is true? "I'm not asking you to trust me, I'm asking you to trust Father. Refer back to the article titled "Holy Spirit Can't Be Trusted."

Instructions for steps

Many people utilize these steps to further and direct their devotional life. This is a good use for them. We also treat the steps more like tools because each one will give you new resources in your walk. Consequently, you may find that you're working on multiple steps at once. You may find that God leads you through the steps in a different order. This is all perfectly normal. Be aware, if you don't settle the important steps, steps 3-6, you will never really complete the remaining steps. God might not directly lead you into steps 3-5, as surrender has to be our choice. But this doesn't eliminate the necessity, as any ex-alcoholic will tell you. You will also notice that the lack of surrender, that can occur in step 3-5, explains why most of the church flounders, lacking growth.

Many people have core lies that will prevent them from completing the steps. We often call these lies "judgments". God won't just take these away because God respects the decisions of His children, even if that decision is to believe a lie.

As you progress through each step, you will be asked to address any core lies by bringing them to God, repenting of them, and then asking God what The Truth is. This process allows us to separate from darkness and bring aspects of our nature under God's influence and authority.

This process will produce a renewed mind. A renewed mind automatically gives us access to the promises of God. You will discover that peace is your normal state, that joy is easy to access, and that you no longer have triggers. You will find it easy to encounter God whenever you choose, that you can release God's presence to others, and that answers are just a simple conversation.

Emotional triggers are simply un-dealt with fears and judgements. Fears and judgements are all based on lies we choose to believe, but they result from not having adequate familiarity with experiencing God's love and acceptance. Acting out an emotional trigger, no matter how justified, will frequently place you in the domain of darkness and allow demonic activity to try to influence you further.

A renewed mind doesn't have emotional triggers, instead it has access to supernatural power and love, allowing it to display godliness and authority in dark situations. A renewed mind is one that has learned to see life from the perspective of the dearly loved son. A person with a renewed mind will automatically live a transformed life.

As you work through each step, God will automatically renew your mind as you deal with the specific lies that have controlled different areas of your life. You will find

new liberty as different areas of your life are surrendered, revealing godly nature. You will leave behind selfishness and pride and find it easy to naturally express love, even in the most horrific situation.

I personally began my journey by pursuing God to hear Him clearly, then to be free from sin, and next to live in abundance. He had to fix the corresponding mindsets and beliefs before I was satisfied. After He helped me with these areas, He told me that I could receive all the promises by continuing to seek Him this same way.

We recommend that you actively apply the steps. It can be tempting to try to just read through them, but the steps are designed to be worked and reworked over a period of time. Seek to fully complete each step, returning to a step as often as needed until they affect the very core of who you are. Don't move on too quickly. Re-read the steps as often necessary to get their full benefit.

Common Lies

Below are some of the lies each step deals with. I have not included "The Truth," because for The Truth to change you, you need to hear God speak it to you, as you surrender. Some of your lies will probably be different than the ones on the list, but this will get you started and will apply to a broad range of people.

1. Humility: Lies: I can fix this. I can handle this on my own.
2. Pursuing: Lies: I can't stay here. God is going to reject me. I'm too much of a failure.
3. Listening: Lies: I can't hear God. God doesn't talk to me. I failed him so he won't speak. Sometimes God is silent.
4. Exposing: Lies: God can just take it from me. Grace will cover it, I don't have to worry about it. My only problem is I don't love God enough.
5. Ownership: Lies: We will always be sinners. I am a failure. Humans will always struggle with sin. God is upset at me.
6. I Am Love: Lies: It's impossible to love everybody. I don't want to be a doormat. I can't love my enemies.
7. Inheritor: Lies: I can never be like Jesus. God is disappointed in me.
8. Empowered: Lies: I must be in God's perfect will to be blessed. I am stupid. I always make bad decisions. God doesn't trust me.
9. Emboldened: Lies: I can only say "no" to things God gives me power over. I have to hear God say it first before I can say "no".
10. Abiding: Lies: It's impossible to remain in God's presence all the time. Abiding means I obey. I can't feel God's love.
11. Mantled: Lies: Jesus was able to do miracles because he was God. Miracles are for the apostles only. I don't have enough faith for that.
12. Authorized: Lies: Jesus told us not to judge. All judgment is evil.

Lies of the Heart

1. My failures define me
2. God is not a Father or good
3. God can't be trusted
4. God won't speak to me
5. I am a failure waiting to happen
6. I must do this on my own
7. I will be judged for failing

The Promises

There is no limit to what a fully surrendered person can achieve. The limits are based upon a person's faith and imagination. Knowing this, we believe there are some things you can expect if you commit to surrender all you are to Jesus. How deep you move into these things is only dependent upon how deeply you lean into learning to trust God.

We believe that if we fully commit to surrendering all that we are to God, that He will make us into the image of Jesus, and we can expect to receive these promises.

1. You will live in God's perfect peace.
2. Your motives will become perfect.
3. Sin will not dominate you anymore.
4. Your everyday emotions will reflect the fruit of the Spirit.
5. You will have a deep intimate connection to each person in the Godhead.
6. You will hear God's still small voice with clarity.
7. You will know the depth of God's love for you.
8. You will activate your faith.
9. Demons will fear you and know your name.
10. You will see signs and wonders.
11. You will become a perfect display of love.
12. You will be filled with the fullness of God.

Doctrines of Demons

It has been stated by many people that you can make the Bible say whatever you want it to say. No further proof is needed then a multitude of denominations on our planet as preachers from various pulpits proclaim that they have the truth. The only Truth is the one that God declares. But very few people actually seek to hear God to discover The Truth. They read scripture for themselves, come up with their own interpretation, and then declare that they have found the answer, being convinced of their own opinion.

If we are to know The Truth, then we must seek Him.

Holy Spirit is the only authority who has the right to declare what is The Truth.

Jesus said that “when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth... for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you.” -John 16:13-14 NKJV Your pastor is supposed to help the Holy Spirit, and push you into intimacy with Him so He can guide you. Your pastor is not supposed to be the guide. Holy Spirit is the only guide. He will lead you into all truth.

Below is a list of doctrines that Holy Spirit has exposed to be demonic. They are commonly preached from the pulpit but have little to no scriptural support. For each one we have included the truth as we have come to understand it from Holy Spirit.

As stated in previous pages, you don't have to agree with us about this list in any way to pursue becoming like Christ with us. We only ask that you continue to surrender yourself to Holy Spirit and allow Him to tell you what the truth is.

Doctrines of Demons

The Truth

1. My sin is who I really am.	Jesus died to restore lost sons. He knows the real you. Luke 15:24
2. God controls everything	Men are destroyed for their lack of knowledge. Hosea 4:6
3. Wrath of God	The wrath of God came from the law. You are not under the law. Romans 4:15 Galatians 3:23-25

Doctrines of Demons

The Truth

<p>4. God the judge</p>	<p>After Jesus, God has defined Himself as Love and Father, not judge. John 5:22 John 12:47</p>
<p>5. God chooses who to help / heal</p>	<p>God desires that none perish. 2 Peter 3:9</p>
<p>6. God will help if I appease Him</p>	<p>God is not an idol. He is a good Father. Matthew 7:11</p>
<p>7. No separate Holy Spirit baptism</p>	<p>After Jesus breathed on them saying receive the Holy Spirit, He told them to tarry till they be endued with power. John 20:22 Luke 24:49 Acts 1:8 Luke 11:9-13</p>
<p>8. Miracles were for the apostles only</p>	<p>There is no scriptural basis for this, rather this is an explanation why faith doesn't work for those who have rejected a separate infilling of the Holy Spirit.</p>
<p>9. God doesn't help</p>	<p>God is a good Father. Matthew 7:11 Luke 11:9-13</p>
<p>10. We will always be sinners till we die</p>	<p>1 John 3:6. Whoever abides in Him does not sin. Whoever sins has neither seen Him nor known Him. Relationship with God pushes sin out.</p>
<p>11. Sin causes separation from God</p>	<p>Separation causes sin. Jesus ate with sinners.</p>
<p>12. You have to fight/hate sin to be free</p>	<p>Sin is defeated by dealing with its root, not the symptoms</p>
<p>13. We will never truly be like Jesus</p>	<p>Romans 8:29 TPT. For he knew all about us before we were born and he destined us from the beginning to share the likeness of his Son. This means the Son is the oldest among a vast family of brothers and sisters who will become just like him.</p>

Doctrines of Demons

The Truth

<p>14. Fear of missing God's perfect will</p>	<p>When you are a fully awakened son, you will become the manifestation of God's will. It will become impossible for you not to do the will of God because you are His will. You have been transformed.</p>
<p>15. Faith equals what I expect of God, what I choose to believe.</p>	<p>Faith means trust. Trust is built by experiencing the character of another in a relationship. Lasting faith is built in intimacy, you can't choose it.</p>
<p>16. God doesn't speak</p>	<p>See Step 3 – Listening</p>
<p>17. God use sickness and pain to teach</p>	<p>John 10:10 TPT. A thief has only one thing in mind-he wants to steal, slaughter, and destroy. But I have come to give you everything in abundance, more than you expect-life in its fullness until you overflow!</p>
<p>18. I have these evil thoughts and I'm guilty because of them</p>	<p>Not every thought originates from you. The enemy often tries to trick you and give you thoughts, and then blame you for them. 2 Corinthians 10:5</p>

Step 1 – Humility

- Humility – Admitting that Apart from God we can do nothing for spiritual growth, and we are powerless against our own sin.

The greatest arrogance is to believe that you can fix yourself; that you don't need God. Sin plagues us night and day. It seems that every waking thought has evil just behind the door, and some un-waking thoughts too. What we want to do is so difficult to accomplish.

Let us purpose that the problem is not your level of self-discipline and self-control. Let us purpose that no amount of self-discipline and self-control can fix this problem. As soon as you find enough self-discipline to fix your issues, now another issue arises, pride quickly takes root. The best we can do is replace one sin with another. Let us purpose that the real issue is not a lack of willpower, but rather a lack of connection.

It has often been said that sin causes separation from God. Yet, Jesus (the God man) was often found eating with sinners. He preferred the company of sinners to the self-righteous. Even Adam found that when he sinned, God came looking for him. Yes, it seems that sin broke Adam's connection to God... Or did Adam separate from God in his heart before he ate the apple. This may seem like a pointless issue; this we all have believed. But God once told me that sin does not cause separation, rather separation causes sin.

We all know that if we could forever remain in God's presence, feeling His love, experiencing His majesty, then the potential for us to sin would virtually disappear. John even says that no one who abides in God sins. We have to pull away from God in order to sin. We have to separate at the heart level before we can even move into sin.

If no amount of self-control and self-discipline can fix our issues with sin, then our efforts of will-power must be placed elsewhere. Our effort of will-power must be placed on learning how to remain in the presence of a loving God who never offers rejection. All growth must be from Him alone. He alone can cure us. He alone can set us free. The best we can do is hand ourselves to Him.

So, in step one, we admit that we are powerless to fix ourselves. We are powerless to grow ourselves. We need God. He alone can transform us. He does not fix, He transforms. He alone can complete the resurrection process.

We also admit that any self-effort to curb sin is not a cure, rather it is a temporary measure until the cure can be obtained from God. This is what our salvation pays for, that by His might, He conforms us to the image of Christ as we surrender ourselves to Him.

Step 2 – Pursuing

- Pursuing – Commit to continually come to God, He alone can change us, and we chose to remain open regardless of shame or feelings.

We are not pursuing perfection.

To pursue perfection would be meaningless. Perfection is beyond our capabilities.

We are pursuing the depth of what it means to live in Sonship with God our Father. Perfection is in God's hands. If He wants us perfect, then we will allow Him to make us so, but our focus remains on learning to be sons.

Our desire is to be His alone, so if perfection is never seen, it is also irrelevant to us so long as we become His alone. We seek to give Him access to those hidden things that prevent us from being His. He knows that in intimacy He can remove the things that keep us in bondage. In our hearts, we want no fellowship with darkness. Therefore, we lay aside and repent of those things that are contrary to us and to His love. We allow Him to do the work. We allow ourselves to receive His embrace believing that He will help us receive more and more deeply.

He gives us full access to Himself. And we want to be perfectly His. We will confront those things in us that prevent us from being perfectly His, bringing them to His feet. We will not allow fear nor resentment to keep us from receiving His love. We will surrender all these things to Him and keep allowing Him to make us into His image.

But He does the work.

Hebrews 10:14 NASBS

[14] For by one offering He has perfected for all time those who are sanctified.

There are two sides to this. On one hand He has already perfected us in the heavenly. On the other hand, we're called to manifest this perfection on the earth. Regardless, we know our frailty would prevent our effort.

1 Peter 1:14-16 NASBS

[14] As obedient children, do not be conformed to the former lusts which were yours in your ignorance, [15] but like the Holy One who called you, be holy yourselves also in all your behavior; [16] because it is written, "You SHALL BE HOLY, FOR I AM HOLY."

We take notice that "you SHALL BE HOLY" is a promise and not a command.

Since it is impossible for us to make ourselves holy or perfect, we contend that the only way we experience what is already accomplished in Christ is to submit to intimacy. That is what our experience also testifies. As we submit to letting God love us, His love does the work.

We, therefore, choose to not allow shame, fear or failure to chase us out of His presence. Instead, we bring our shame, fear and failure to Him so that He may speak to us about them. His love will do the work.

Step 3 – Listening

- Listening – We became willing to allow God to personally mentor us in every area, so we submitted every belief to Him. We pressed into learning to hear His still small voice well. In humility we submitted everything we heard to the discernment of others who had gone before us. We recognized that our false beliefs were the root of our bad behavior.

Hearing

“Listen carefully, my dear child, to everything that I teach you, and pay attention to all that I have to say.” -Proverbs 4:20 TPT

In American churches we have lost the art of hearing God speak. We prefer listening to preachers to listening to the still small voice of God. In some churches, listening to God is discouraged and some even treat it like heresy.

“Fill your thoughts with my words until they penetrate deep into your spirit.” - Proverbs 4:21 TPT

We have a God that wants to talk to us.

“However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come. He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you.” -John 16:13-14 NKJV

What would life look like for you if you could hear God yourself? What kinds of freedoms could you enjoy? What kind of answers could you deploy?

Hearing your Father speak is your birthright. This is why He has declared Himself to be a Father. Only bad fathers refuse to speak to their children. Good fathers not only listen to their children, they also offer needed wisdom for every situation. Scripture is not given as a replacement for God speaking to you Himself. Scripture is given as a witness of who God is.

“Then, as you unwrap my words, they will impart true life and radiant health into the very core of your being.” -Proverbs 4:22 TPT

So much of what we need for freedom is only found through hearing. Jesus even said to be careful how you hear.

“If you continue in My spoken word (Greek – something said), then you are truly disciples of Mine (someone mentored by Jesus); and you will know the truth, and the truth will make you free. ...everyone who commits sin is the slave of sin. So, if the Son makes you free, you will be free indeed.” -John 8:31-32,34,36 NASB

Freedom from sin is directly tied to listening to the voice of God. This is the biggest reason that most Christians struggle with sin. Sons of God know their Father’s voice.

Listeners are Mentored by God

“But when the Father sends the Spirit of Holiness, the One like me who sets you free, he will teach you all things in my name. And he will inspire you to remember every word that I’ve told you.” -John 14:26 TPT

What would your life look like if Jehovah God, creator of the universe, took you under His wing and mentored you Himself into the fullness of being like Jesus? This question is exactly what we are proposing as the steps we need to be a fully awakened son. God Himself wants to mentor you just like a master craftsman will mentor an apprentice. We believe that you can receive personal instruction, through intimacy with God, that will awaken you into your destiny. Every one of these steps are about building that connection so that you can hear God as a Father, Mentor, and Teacher.

“Therefore, Jesus answered and was saying to them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, unless it is something He sees the Father doing; for whatever the Father does, these things the Son also does in like manner. For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself is doing; and the Father will show Him greater works than these, so that you will marvel. For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son also gives life to whom He wishes.” -John 5:19-21 NASB

This is the pattern of Jesus’s life. He was mentored personally by God. God is offering the exact same opportunity to you. The Holy Spirit comes to us so that He may speak directly into your hearts what He hears the Father saying, and to teach us all things in Jesus’s name.

Will you say ‘yes’ and allow God to mentor you?

Learning to Hear

When Holy Spirit speaks, He speaks directly to our spirit. Because your spirit man and your soul are intimately linked, your mind perceives the words coming to you as echoes in your brain sounding very similar to your own thoughts. As you grow in sensitivity, you will discover that the words of Holy Spirit carry a different feeling about them than your own thoughts. You will often feel love, acceptance and peace attached to these words. One person describes them as the first words that come, and the words that still linger.

Because the words of Holy Spirit often sound so similar to our own internal conversation, we must learn to distinguish His voice from our own. Utilizing a close friend, group sponsor, or a trusted pastor, to help you learn to discern is paramount. Do not lean upon individuals that lack experience with the voice of God, they will often hinder your progress rather than benefit it. We suggest you utilize a group sponsor at this stage.

Many people struggle to hear God's voice at first, so God has given me two questions that you can ask yourself. These will immediately launch you into hearing God's voice.

- Does God love me enough to talk to me?
- Does God love me enough to make sure I hear Him correctly?

Once you settle these two questions in your heart you will discover that you immediately can start hearing God. The reason that these two questions have such an impact is because the only reason you can't hear God is because we need to exercise faith to hear. Asking these two questions will direct you to put your faith in the right place. Saved and unsaved alike can hear God. For this, the baptism of the Holy Spirit is not actually required. But, once you receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit, you will find your capacity to hear God's voice greatly enhanced.

Because the voice of God is usually interpreted by our brain, there is a great opportunity for us to twist what we hear until we are more seasoned in the practice. Therefore, it becomes vitally important that we compare what we hear to what other people are hearing.

There is a specific tone and character about the things God says. There are personality qualities that show up when He speaks. A person that has spent quite a bit of time hearing their Father will recognize His words with ease. His words also carry the anointing. Someone who is used to spending time with Father well recognizes the presence of God on words that He has spoken to someone else.

Because of our capacity to misunderstand what we are hearing, and our ability to add our own ideas, there is a great need for these words to be confirmed by other believers who are familiar with the voice of God. Jesus says that every word should be established in the mouth of two or three witnesses. This requirement never disappears. Any person who is unwilling to allow what he hears to be challenged and confirmed, has already been deceived.

As you work through the process of learning to hear God's voice, get in the practice of submitting everything you hear to those you trust. Submit them to the

group. Figure out who has history with the voice of God, specifically those who are walking in Godly character and freedom resulting from their time with Father. Anyone who has surrendered their very core to God's mentoring, will demonstrate a transformed lifestyle.

** You can find specific techniques on how to hear the voice of God in the section titled*

"How to Hear".

Step 4 - Exposing

- Exposing – We allowed God to speak to us about the things that keep us from Him and keep us in sin. We chose to expose our darkness to God, even with another person. Mercy and Grace cover every struggle as we learn deep surrender.

There are things in our lives that keep us hiding aspects of who we are from God. This is not who we really are, but who we believe we are. So, we keep those things hidden. We won't let God see or speak to us about our hidden shame. This hiding keeps our lives in sin. Secret fears, these things lock our motives into self-protection.

This step is all about what perverts our motives and keeps us hiding from God. We want you to hear God talk to you and tell you that there's no reason to be afraid. The motives of the Spirit are pure. It's the heart that is empty, rejected, or wounded that will have mixed motives, some of which are highly destructive. Motives drive behavior. Lies drive bad motives. A person with insincere or impure motives will end up hurting other people. Persons who are deeply aware of Papa's love will find it easy to have pure motives. The goal of step 4 is to clean up some of the fears in our life so we can hear and receive the full measure of His identity for us.

We are not attempting to control anything. We are not trying to control our motives, actions, feelings, behaviors or thoughts. Beliefs drive motives. Bad beliefs produce bad motives. Imagine that you believe someone at your job hates you and is trying to get you fired by lying. How would you respond? How would you feel? If you were aware of God's perspective about the situation, then your motives and corresponding behavior would reflect God's heart. This is the goal of step 4. So now we begin to expose that which we have kept hidden from Him.

There are many who will try to skip this step. If you truly want to experience the freedom and power of being like Jesus, then treat this step, and the next, like it is the most important. You may have to stay longer than you think ought to be necessary. But remember that the greater your surrender, the higher God can take you.

Contrary to popular belief, God is not into exposing us to shame. Rather, He tries to gently walk His children out of darkness as they are ready.

To the heart that is hiding, confrontation sounds like accusation, exposure, and risk of shame.

God, on the other hand, gently highlights areas of darkness and waits for us to bring them to Him, with our hands and hearts open wide. The choice to expose our

darkness is ours alone; no one should force you to do it. If we are to ever be truly free, we must commit ourselves to taking an honest inventory of any dark thing that takes over our emotions, feelings, and behaviors. If we have something that you wouldn't see in the life of Christ, then it is something that we should bring to Christ that we may surrender it.

It is extremely helpful to have the assistance of those who have gone through this step already. Oftentimes we will try to shortchange ourselves because we are afraid to face the things we have been hiding. We know from experience how intimidating this step is. We know how scary it can be. Also, we know how much of God's love and grace you will find during this process. Lean upon a close trusted friend, group sponsor, or personal minister. You are not alone in this.

Remember, you are not your sin. You are not defined by the darkness you have lived in. We only sin because we don't know who we really are. We sin because we cannot see how deeply loved we are.

How you get free in step 4 is by choosing to bring your struggles to God and allowing Him to talk to you about the reasons behind the things you do. You must be able to hear His voice. You cannot use scripture as a substitute for not being able to hear when doing this step. This is not a formula; what motivates you is personal. You have to hear Him speak to your heart.

- Every area of darkness is coming from the fear that you might not matter, that you have no value.

(You might say, "what about pride?" Pride rejects God's value yet tries to steal value from other. It constantly tries to prove it has value already. A person who truly has value doesn't need to prove it or steal it.)

This fear is a direct result of being born separated from God, not knowing how He feels. Demons then come and lie to us, over and over, reinforcing this fear until it becomes part of our subconscious identity. How we cope with this fear is what produces sin and darkness in our life. You are not your fear. You are not your sin. You are a person who cannot see your own worth.

When you break down step four and really look at it, it is not really about exposing our sin to God, it's really about allowing God to expose the lies behind our sin and replace those lies with His love. You are not your sin. This will change our perspective so that it aligns with God.

- Behind every addiction is a core lie.

How sin enters the life of a person starts with the fear of insignificance. As the person wrestles with this fear, they begin making judgments about themselves, about God, and about those around them. These judgments are meant to help us navigate life. We are attempting to order our universe and prevent pain. These judgments become the rules we live by. Because these judgments are not in agreement with how God feels, they bring chaos instead of order. They bring sin instead of holiness. These judgments are how we often protect ourselves from rejection, shame, and our

insecurities. They often form as resentments and unforgiveness. They can also cause us to hide and feel worthless.

Because of our unique position as sons of God, God honors every judgment we make. Jesus said, "Whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven. Whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven." Our judgments are how we bind and loose. God will not take our judgments from us, to do so would be to undermine the position He is trying to get us to stand in as sons of God. Instead, He has to get us to change our judgments to ones that agree with Him. He has to get us to confess the wrong judgments and repent of making them.

It is an interesting Bible study to note that Jesus never asked us to repent of sin. Instead, He says repent so that your sins will go into remission. If it's not sin that we are repenting of, then what are we repenting of. Repentance means to change the way you think. Because judgements form the foundation of how we think, I believe that we are to repent of our judging, our judging without God. I believe we are to repent by turning ourselves towards God. We have been doing this whole thing without Him. Now He invites us into union.

Without God's heart involved, without the love of God as our source, every judgment we make will in fact become our own bondage. This is why unforgiveness, resentment, and bitterness are so destructive. But we are also making judgments against ourselves. Now you can see why shame, condemnation, and guilt will keep us from stepping into our full sonship with God as our Father.

All these need to be brought to God so that He can change our bad judgments into judgments of righteousness that have the heart of God as their source.

Practicals to doing step 4

We are asking you to see past your darkness, past your failures, and past your sins. Rather than being focused on the symptoms, we want you to see the root so you and God can remove it. You are not designed to carry fear, unforgiveness, resentment, shame and the like. You were designed to be full of God's love for you and His life. By letting go of the things that you were not designed to carry, the real you will begin to emerge. You are not sin waiting to happen. You are not failure waiting to happen. You are a son of God waiting to happen.

If you are struggling with an addiction, then the 12-step program you are a part of will often bring you through the process of dealing with the step 4 of our program.

Some of us have used a ministry called "Sozo," from Bethel, which is focused on hearing God so that you can forgive those in your past and bring healing to your relationship with God. There are in fact many ways to accomplish this step, so long as you're releasing the bad judgments and receiving the truth from God's perspective.

Step four is really about walking out this scripture. "If you continue in My spoken word (Greek – something said), then you are truly disciples of Mine (someone mentored by Jesus); and you will know the truth, and the truth will make you free. ...everyone who commits sin is the slave of sin. So, if the Son makes you free, you will be free indeed." -John 8:31-32,34,36 NASB

The bad judgments we make are founded upon lies that we believe. When you bring your judgments to God, He will expose the lies you believe and ask you to accept His truth in their place. His truth is the only truth that is real. The lies you believe are based upon how you cope with your core fears. Your core fears are how you personally believe the fear of insignificance. In step four our goal is to deal with the judgments that keep us in bondage to sin. In the following steps we will deal with our core fears and the lies that destroy our identity.

In the above scripture Jesus is saying that as we hear His voice and allow Him to mentor us, this process will expose the lies we have believed, and He will give us truth that sets us free from the sins that have controlled our life. When we can live only from the perspective of Jesus, we will live free like Jesus.

In this step, and the next, we are striving to solve the issue of “seeking to save our own life.” When life squeezes us, we often begin defending and justifying. In these moments we often prove how little we have surrendered and how much we are still alive.

How do we get to the place where we no longer seek to save ourselves? The answer is to surrender our motives and triggers until all that is left are His motives and triggers. We give Him our judgements and lies, and He replaces them with His love and value. Here, we finally find life, life that is free from self.

God will never take your judgments from you. You must give them to God, learn how He sees, and make new judgments based upon the truth that He shows you. You must learn to judge according to God's heart. Instead of hating the person who has wronged you, you will learn to see them as a lost son with a destroyed identity. You will learn to see them as someone God desperately wants to love on.

How often and when

Utilize this step whenever you discover something negative in your life. You don't have to go searching for negative things. It is not your job to root out every negative emotion and feeling that might be buried below the surface. As negative things come to the surface, deal with them then. You can use this step as often as is necessary regardless of where you are in this 12-step process. When we start this step, oftentimes we have a list of things we need to get out of our life. As you continue through the process of removing each one, it can be tempting to see something negative behind every door. Resist the urge to be a detective. In general, we are just trying to get the big stuff out of the way, the stuff that makes our relationships hard and keeps us in bondage.

You will discover that most of the negative stuff you have struggled with will just run away from you as you deal with the condemnation identity in steps 5, and fully embrace the identity of being Love in step 6.

Step 5 – Ownership

- Ownership – We also exposed our secret condemnations and allowed God to speak to our condemnation identity and triggers. God gave us back ownership over our lives. We renounce our old identity.

A son of God in process is still a son of God.

By now you should have some decent experience with hearing the voice of God. You will probably have noticed that there are some topics He likes to talk about on a regular basis: how much He loves you; what He thinks about you; your destiny, potential and purpose. You may have also started to wonder why your heart wants to pull back as God talks to you this way. The answer is you already have an identity, but it is contrary to what God is saying to you. It's called the Condemnation Identity.

Step five is about receiving back the power to decide your own life. You're not taking back this power from God, rather you're taking it back from the darkness that has pushed a wrong identity upon you. The Condemnation Identity is not something you were born with, rather it is something you have received as a byproduct of living life separated from God's immense love and acceptance of you as His child. Instead of knowing God, you have been taught and trained by life and demonic influences to see yourself in a certain way. **The way we have seen ourselves is directly contrary to God's word over us.** This false identity is something we have all grown up with and struggled with.

The first time I ever started to understand the Condemnation Identity was when God started speaking to me in a prophetic Bible study about 2 Corinthians chapter 3. Step five is about rejecting the false identity so that we can receive the identity that God has prepared for us, so we can receive the truth about who we really are. Let me show you what God revealed to me about 2 Corinthians 3.

For as he thinks within himself in his heart, so is he... Proverbs 23:7

But be transformed by the renewing of your mind... Romans 12:2

2 Corinthians 3:7, 9 tells us that the ten Commandments and the old covenant was a ministry of death and a ministry of condemnation. Jesus says in John 3:18 that

those who love darkness rather than light are under this condemnation from the law already.

You will remember that in the previous step we discovered that humans use judgment and rules to order their lives. This is because we were designed to live from love, but when we grow up lacking the depth of love we were designed to live in, we must substitute it with rules to govern our behavior; because love is not governing us, and love is not fulfilling us.

This use of judgment and rules to order our lives is exactly how the ministry of condemnation works. We have been embracing the ministry of condemnation because our identity is that we are already separated and already condemned.

Any man who refuses to face his own darkness, does so because he is still under the ministry of condemnation. These men are afraid that they will find rejection if they expose their darkness. This fear of rejection is exactly what we need to bring to God. Can you see that this fear of God rejecting us is just another manifestation of the fear of insignificance?

God has created you to live without the use of rules and judgments. He created you to live in the abundance of His love. This abundance of His acceptance becomes a law of life over you. The veil they put over Moses's face, as a result of their Condemnation Identity, kept them from seeing the glory of God. It kept them from seeing the true nature of their Father. "But even to this day, when Moses is read, a veil lies on their heart. Nevertheless, when one turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away," -2 Corinthians 3:15-16 NKJV.

The Condemnation Identity will always keep you from being able to perceive and receive the glory and love of God. It is not a coincidence that you were probably thinking about the marriage veil. True intimacy cannot take place until the veil of separation is removed. When we turn to Jesus, He lifts the veil so that true intimacy can take place. Second Corinthians 3 goes on to say, "[18] But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord." Paul tells us in verse 17 that the lifting of the veil and the transformation that occurs is for the purpose of producing liberty.

Very few people have been willing to receive fully of what God has to say to them because of the veil that lies over their hearts. They have been living under the ministry of condemnation for so long. To receive God's goodness feels scary. In order to progress through step five, we must allow God to remove the veil of condemnation. We must repent of the identity of condemnation that we have lived in agreement with. As I've said before, the Condemnation Identity is not from God. It has been ministered to us through our failures to keep the rules that we've tried to adhere to, and the resulting condemnation that demonic forces have pushed upon us.

Father told me that condemnation is "anything that lowers your value below the level that He decided it to be." If you haven't fully embraced His value for you, then you are certainly struggling with condemnation. In step five we are rejecting the condemnation of shame, the condemnation of failure, the condemnation of never being good enough, the condemnation of always being a mistake. We are in fact repenting of the right to judge ourselves without God's agreement.

There are some who will not believe this step applies to them because they have not seen failure, specifically in ministry. Success itself is a trap. Many who experience

it will claim their success as their identity and believe that they're doing well. But they're still selling themselves short of their true potential as sons of God. Those who have a fivefold calling often are particularly vulnerable in this area. Their calling becomes a fake identity and a mask they wear. A few, who have become particularly enamored by their own success, had to separate themselves from their calling for a season so they could discover what the identity of Sonship really looks like. Would you still matter to God if you didn't produce, or do you matter to God because you are His son?

Ask the Lord to reveal to you the false identity that you have embraced. Then, out of your mouth tell the Lord that you are repenting of this false identity. From this point forward, any time the false identity tries to rear its head, all you must do is merely repent again. Use your mouth to reject the feelings and thoughts of the false identity.

You should also do Step 6 at the same time, confess what God says about you until it becomes a foundation for your emotions.

It should also be stated that the person you're trying to convince is you. Demons can only push lies that have a place to land in your own soul. If there's no place for those lies to land, then those lies become meaningless. Many Christians do warfare against demonic spirits not realizing that the real battle is to change the way they think so that the enemy has no place in them.

Step 6 - I Am Love

- I Am Love – We allowed God to replace our identity and mentor us into the identity of being “Love”. We learned the power of “giving ourselves away to everyone”. We confess our new identity over ourselves

* Many people want to be recognized for the work they’ve done or the understanding they carry. This is a false identity that will keep you veiled from receiving the fullness of God’s love. If you have reached this step, yet you still find yourself needing validation from people – recognition, approval, or any type of acknowledgment – then you still need to do some work in Steps 4 and 5. Utilize Steps 3, 4, 5, & 6, until you find that you carry a deep recognition of God’s love. He will become your fulfillment. *

Most of the revelation we have about who God is in Scripture comes from men and their experiences with God. Only a few times has God chosen to define Himself. The first time was when God called Himself the “I Am”. This was significant because it told the children of Israel that there was no limitation on who God was on their behalf.

In the New Testament God chose to redefine Himself. In fact, He went to great efforts to display this new definition. It was quite controversial, the way Jesus addressed God as His Father. Yet, Jesus declares that God is also our Father.

The apostle Paul takes this a step further when he says that the Holy Spirit who is given to us, cries out within us “Abba Father,” Daddy. God has gone out of His way to reveal that He wants a relationship with us as our Papa.

The second instance where God defines Himself is through the revelation of the apostles as they declare that He is Love. Paul demonstrates that love is the ultimate pursuit, that we are destined to look like love, and that this is God’s true nature. John the beloved goes even farther to declare that God is Love.

If God is Love and He is our Father, then love is our true identity. The second greatest aspect of our identity is that we are His son. The combination of these two identities will produce holiness (otherness). Any person who lives from these two identities will display God-like nature without struggling, without even trying. They will naturally act like their Father. These two identities, being love and being His son, when they have become concrete within us, produce a godly lifestyle like no other.

They automatically display the glory of God. This is who you truly are, a son of God, and love incarnate.

Now the challenge is to get this new identity to become the only lens we see through. Many have tried to convince themselves of this new identity, but to little effect. The identity you live from will ultimately be the one you believe in your heart. But, your heart won't just believe anything you tell it. Your heart requires an authority greater than you, an authority not prone to mistakes. Your heart needs to hear from Father.

In this step we are going to agree with God and speak forth God's truth about us. We are going to confess out loud the things God has been sharing with us in our listening times. We will also simply ask God to keep saying it until it becomes our reality. Ask Him, "Papa, just say it again."

If you find your heart pushing back against Father's identity for you, then you may need to do more work in the previous steps. Often, we shortchange ourselves, because fear keeps us hiding from the real issues. A stronghold that is not fully dealt with, a hidden insecurity, a false identity such as pride not submitted; all these will make it hard for our heart to fully believe what God has said. These are the voices of doubt and disbelief that often shout in our ears. It is easy to fix, just go back to the appropriate step and allow Father to speak.

Another complication that can arise is if we attempt to confess something too big for our heart to handle. God will stretch us, but many people try to do this stretching themselves without God's direction. Speak what Father speaks, and if your heart pushes back, simply ask Holy Spirit to tell you why.

We often find we need to keep repeating this step, all the while revising the other steps as struggles come to the surface. This is normal. Human emotional growth is frequently two steps forward with one step back. Don't take it as a sign that there is something wrong with you. Developing a rock-solid identity based on Christ alone is a process that demands for us to surrender our fears and doubts.

There is an end. Trust what God says rather than getting discouraged if it doesn't feel real fast enough. One day the whole thing will break wide open, and you will be staring at blue skies with new eyes. God knows who you are. Lean more and more into that as you confess God's reality into being.

We are being brought in a marvelous reality. As we learn to agree with God, confessing the truth over our lives, we will teach our heart to yield to only what is true. Love is our greatest asset. Love is our greatest skill. God will unleash unlimited power upon whatever originates from love. None of our other abilities or talents compare with our ability to love. It is how we find our fulfillment. We give from our endless supply. We give from our very life when we give from love. Let everything be given from our real self, selfless love without measure and without consideration of contrary emotions. We are made to be just like our Papa. We are made into the image of selfless abundant love.

Step 7 – Inheritor

- Inheritor – We accepted that God always treats us as equal to Jesus

If you have spent an amount of time listening to God speak to you, by now you will have noticed how much dignity with which He addresses us. You will also have noticed that He doesn't emphasize the negative things that we always focus on. He seems to treat them as insignificant. He seems to always treat sin and failure as if it doesn't matter, with value and identity as the most important thing. The reason for this is because God is focused on the truth and not the lies, we have been believing. We only need to focus on lies only long enough to drive us to fully surrender them. Then we can stay focused on His truth without lies diverting our attention. From God's perspective, sin is not your problem; the fact that you don't know who you are, that is your real problem. Those who know who they are in Christ will find it easy to live free from sins control.

A proper identity will also carry with it a significant amount of self-worth. This transition of understanding our value in God's eyes is so significant that, for a son of God, he will no longer be concerned about whether or not he's worthy of what God offers. God has made a choice, and that choice is you. He has determined value in you. If you are overly concerned with your lack of worth, then you will be dismissive of the value that God is placing upon you by making you His choice. You are no longer a failing human in the eyes of God. Now you are the choice of God, a son of God. Accepting this as your new reality will allow you to step forward in the authority in which God wants you to function. If you continue to wrestle with the idea of your worthiness, it will prevent you from moving forward into the full dimension that God has called you to.

In God's eyes, having worth has nothing to do with behavior. In our eyes, having worth has everything to do with succeeding and not failing. In God's eyes, worth is a byproduct of what is inherent within. God is looking at legacy and inheritance, because you are from the same bloodline as Jesus. When you dismiss the value that God gives you, you are effectively saying that your bloodline connection to Jesus is worth less than your performance. This is a very destructive mentality. God doesn't need you to be successful to say that you are worth the blood of Christ. All He needs you to do is just say "yes" to being His.

“I love each of you with the same love that the Father loves me. You must continually let my love nourish your hearts. If you keep my commands, you will live in my love, just as I have kept my Father’s commands, for I continually live nourished and empowered by his love.” -John 15:9-10 TPT

What are His commandments? Believe on His name and be love (1 John 3:23).

When we accept fear, this is contrary to trust. When we choose selfishness, this is contrary to love. Both fear and selfishness will pull you to separate yourself from God, making His love and His peace difficult to believe. Abiding is the emotional and mental state or resting in God’s trust and love. God wants you to live in continuing awareness of His love, approval, and affection for you. This is life outside of condemnation.

Loving and believing have now become the most natural state for you. They have become your default and automatic reactions.

- Why did Jesus keep His flesh?
- Why did He receive a glorified body?

We are not God, but Jesus is. He didn’t need a body before His incarnation, and He doesn’t “need” one now. The answer to these questions is that we are predestined to be conformed to His image. (Romans 8:29). Jesus maintains the image that we are to be conformed to. God’s intention is that He makes you into a manifestation of the image of Christ on the earth. Your perfect expression of love will demonstrate that you have been with Jesus and are His personal disciple.

You can expect to become perfect in motive and perfect in tranquility. Even if you still make mistakes, or mistakenly cause offense. We believe that this is the perfection the Bible speaks about. Perfect in motive, producing purity of behavior; but not all knowing.

As you step fully into Christ likeness, you will realize that there is no limitation that God puts on you to how much of Christ you can display. This will include purity of heart, displays of authority, and the demonstration of supernatural power. God sees you for who you really are and He has decided to treat you as equal to Jesus. It does not matter that we see this as impossible. We must learn to accept that this is a fact. And we must learn to lean into it. God wants to use His children as displays of His glory on the earth. He wants the world to know who Jesus is, and He has chosen to use us. Take the limits off your mind and choose to believe that God can take you all the way into the Christ-like dimension. Do not worry about whether or not you will actually reach the destination. We believe that the more we surrender, we will be surprised at just how close God can get us to the image of Jesus.

As you continue to settle in your heart how God treats you, begin choosing to be a vessel that yields completely to the promptings of Holy Spirit.

In the Welsh revival, Evan Roberts preached the 4 points that follow. These points empowered the revival. At this place in your progress, you will see that you have already answered the first two points. You probably are good on even the fourth point. Because of the work that God has done in us we can now add this third point.

The practice of it will make you a catalyst for revival. Practicing it will also help your heart fully accept what the Father has been saying about you. And you are ready to demonstrate that you are walking in the footsteps of Jesus.

I. **All sin must be confessed to God and repented of.** The church has to be cleansed—the Lord’s bride would be without spot so there would be no room for compromise with sin. If there is anything in our lives about which there is even doubt as to whether it is good or evil—then cast it off!

II. **There must be no cloud between the believer and God.** Have you forgiven everybody? If not, don’t expect forgiveness for your own sins. The Scripture is clear; we cannot be forgiven until we have forgiven. Unforgiveness separates us from God.

III. **We must obey the Holy Spirit.** Do what the Spirit prompts you to do. Prompt, implicit, unquestioning obedience to the Spirit is required if we are going to be used by Him.

IV. **There must be public confessions of Christ as Savior.** This is not a one-time incident after our salvation experience or baptism—for the Christian it is a way of life. (Evan also believed that there was a difference between confession and profession)

Romans 8:14 TPT

[14] The mature children of God are those who are moved by the impulses of the Holy Spirit.

Step 8 – Empowered

- Empowered – We discovered that we were now Empowered to make decisions

Proverbs 16:32 NASBS

[32] He who is slow to anger is better than the mighty, And he who rules his spirit (life), than he who captures a city.

“spirit” – ruach (in the Old Testament and pneuma in the New Testament) is the spirit, the breath, and occasionally the soul, but ultimately it is life force.

Inner dominion empowers outer victories.

One of the greatest lies that has brought the church to its knees is the belief that God is controlling everything. A second lie that has made the church powerless is that you have to be in God’s perfect will to be blessed.

Through surrender, a son of God will become the embodiment of the will of God. God’s will is that you become love just like He is. What job you take, and what state you live in only matters if they affect your level of surrender. Otherwise, they don’t matter. You becoming like Jesus is the biggest thing in God’s heart.

Why does God want you like Jesus? Our old mentalities suggest it has to do with sin, but we contend that God wants to have the same intimacy with you that He has with Jesus. This is the real reason that God wants you to be like Jesus.

This is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent. -John 17:3 NASB

As you experience the love of God, His love will overtake your nature and you will become like Him. Righteousness in the new covenant means that you are a son who always has access to his Daddy’s love. Your true nature is love, and because you are a reflection of your Father, you have become the will of God on the earth.

God makes decisions based upon His nature which is love. Because you have become the manifestation of God’s love on the earth, your decisions are a reflection of His heart. Your heart to love, to bless, and to honor, means that every decision you make is stemming from the heart of God without you even trying. God is now able to trust you to make decisions that are perfect reflections of who He is.

You will discover that God begins to challenge you to decide who you're going to be and where you're going to go. He will also begin to challenge you to begin dreaming for yourself and your family. Then, He will challenge you to make those dreams even bigger. You will notice that ambition to be something is no longer driving you, because your identity is no longer tied to what you do. You are free from all those efforts. You know who you are, and you know Who you belong to.

God is challenging you to act as He does. He has recognized your pure heart, your identity of love, and is now wanting you to stand in a place of dominion over your own life and atmosphere. He's challenging you to stand up into a position of authority. You will discover that as you do so, blessings will seem to inhabit every decision you make. You will no longer be moving from a desire to be something, now your decisions are a reflection that you have become something, a son of the Most High.

In a world where it's common to believe that everyone has a dark side, where under the right circumstances any person might give in to temptation, it becomes difficult to believe that there could be a person who will always act with virtue. Yet this is exactly what we believe we are being changed into. Not only do we suggest that it's possible that we become such a person, if you've been paying close attention to your Quiet Times and your Prophetic Bible Studies, then you know this is exactly what God believes too.

God not only knows who you really are, He believes this is what is rising to the top of your identity. The real you is a person He can trust. The real you is someone of tremendous virtue. He knows that His nature has been implanted into the very core of your being. Now, He is saying that He can trust you to take control over your own life and make decisions for your destiny.

Not only can you make decisions for your destiny, but He is eager to see what you come up with. You will display your incredible uniqueness as you step into the position of a son of God. We have been telling you that He has respect for your decision making. Now believe that He sees your decision-making as a reflection of Himself.

Inner dominion empowers outer victories.

A Word of Caution

You will struggle to move into this step until you have completed the other steps of surrendering your hidden fears and your false identity. This step is not one you enter into lightly. Many in arrogance have tried to claim this step as an act of faith and found their faith wanting.

For some, it might not be that their faith was wanting, but rather that they had not gained the trust of God. God does not answer the self-seeking, nor the double minded. This is why the previous steps need to be worked through. This is why we wait until God challenges us to take this step.

If God is speaking to you about making decisions, then He is saying that you are ready. Step boldly forward. God is encouraging you as you grow into Sonship. If you are struggling, take another look at step 3 through step 5.

Step 9 – Emboldened

- Emboldened – God gave us access to the power to say “No”. We realized that we are anointed to say “No”.

All our lives we found that at times we were under the power of emotions, thoughts and passions that we hated. We were driven. Every slight, every offense, was an opportunity to be stuck in the spin cycle of wrestling with thoughts and emotions. The greater the offense, the harder it was to break free. Some of us found that we were driven into sin that further enslaved us. Others found themselves retreating into the shadows, or struggling with resentment, or woundedness.

What if troubling moments had no power over our emotions? You have already discovered the power of surrender. How by surrendering the things that used to trigger us, they no longer have power. Many have discovered that they no longer feel abandoned, rejected, or ashamed. Others discovered that they didn't need pride as a defense. What if we had the power to never lose our peace?

Not every thought belongs to you. You have the power to choose your thoughts, and by proxy, you can even choose your emotions. But you will have noticed that there are some thoughts that seem to haunt you like a poltergeist. Someone who misunderstood you or wrongfully accused you, or a temptation you can't shake. You then spend hours doing mental gymnastics searching for an answer to fix this problem. You carry out arguments in your head hoping to find a foolproof way to change this situation.

Instead, now you can just say, “no.”

This is a spirit who is badgering you. It is tempting you to sin, but it is outside of you trying to pretend that these are your thoughts and your emotions. If it can get you to agree, it will be successful in tricking you into sinning.

John 14:30 NKJV

[30] I will no longer talk much with you, for the ruler of this world is coming, and he has nothing in Me.

Here, Jesus is talking about going to the cross. And, you have been coming to the cross for a while now. Every time you have surrendered something to God, you then found new freedom. When you realize that God has set you free from who you

used to be, you will start to experience the power to say, “no.” These spirits are only trying to get you to come back into bondage. But you do not belong to them. You belong to Papa.

Practice saying, “no.” There is much to which you can say “no.”

You don't have to say “no” to people, rather say “no” to any temptation that tries to pull you from the joy of the Spirit. Say “no” to sin. Say “no” to anger. Say “no” pride. Say “no” to self-justification. Say “no” to mental arguments and external arguments.

As you say “no,” you will feel ‘the agreement of God’ wrap around you, reinforcing your “no.”

You have the power to say “no.” If at any time you find that you are powerless against sin, you know what to do (Step 4). You can find why this spirit has a hook in you, and as God exposes this lie, you can surrender that ground back to God. Then the next time that wicked spirit tries to tempt you, you will now be able to say “no.”

Quiet Time from Paul

Hello my child. When you say no to temptation it is futile; UNLESS! You say it from the position of A son of God. From that position dragons are slayed, and giants fall. When I said be in the world but not of the world, I really meant, live in the world as a son so then you will not be of the world. Live your life as my son. Use my authority that I give freely to my children. Use my love that I have given freely to my children. Receive from me as my child and all authority is yours. I love you. So, refuse to act like a hired hand and know I am your Father.

Love always, Father God

Step 10 – Abiding

- Abiding – We allowed God to teach us how to abide, knowing that the swirl of Holy Spirit is the wellspring of life.

Abiding is the promised rest of Hebrews 4. It is your secret garden, your safe place, your heart hidden in God. Abiding is a place of immense protection where the enemy can't touch you, where offenses and accusations can't move you, and where your life stays in perfect peace and joy. Abiding is one of the greatest commandments of Jesus, for He says, "abide in my love." Abiding is where you sit down inside Jesus's love, become deeply aware of it, and never leave again. Abiding allows you to become filled with all the fullness of God. Ephesians 3:19.

Abiding is the source of Jesus's power, resting in His Father's love, he continually allowed Holy Spirit to rest upon His shoulders. All the steps up to this point were to get you into the arms of your Father. Abiding is psalms 91 becoming a reality. Abiding is union with God. Abiding is how we become one with Him.

- Abiding is the true goal of these 12 steps. From it flows all the remaining steps.
- Abiding is the emotional and mental state or resting in God's trust and love.

"spirit" – ruach (in the Old Testament and pneuma in the New Testament) is the spirit, the breath, and occasionally the soul, but ultimately it is life force.

Like a city that is broken into and without walls Is a man who has no control over his spirit. -Proverbs 25:28 NASBS

I want to propose to you that your soul and spirit are like a great city inside your being. At salvation, we as lords over our city are declaring that we are bringing our city under Jesus's government. We are still the mayor, but Jesus is the governor. When we receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit, it is as if we surrendered our city to the atmosphere of the Spirit and He attempts to sweep over the entire city, blowing through like a great wind.

There are elements of our city that are ruled by outside actors, demons, who have authorized influence. They are like special interest groups that we the mayor have yielded to. How have we yielded? By agreeing with the emotions of darkness: bitterness, anger, frustration, resentment, unforgiveness, etc.

In the previous steps we have dealt with much of this problem. Now we realize that we have access to the constant presence of God. You see, in the previous steps we have dealt with the causes that kept us incapable of remaining in the present God. We have dealt with the hidden shame, fears, and insecurities. We have dealt with the things that we never repented of before. Now that they are gone, we can learn to enjoy the presence of God continuously.

You have probably noticed by now that peace seems to be something that never leaves you. You have also probably noticed that you are no longer triggered like you once were. But there still remains a choice in front of you. Now you must choose to let the love of God you have been experiencing remain upon your shoulders.

This is in fact something you have to practice, because we are not used to living this way. Some find it easy; others will find it more difficult, since they have had more experience with frustration. This is how we learn to rest. You see, on the other side of this choice is the life of joy. "You will make known to me the path of life; In Your presence is fullness of joy; In Your right hand there are pleasures forever." -Psalm 16:11 NASBS

In this step we are yielding to Holy Spirit. We are allowing Him to breathe across our entire city. We are giving Him full access to every nook and cranny so that joy will flood our streets. This is the life flow of God. This is how we become ambassadors of life. The one who lives saturated in the Spirit is always capable of giving Him away. Thus, you are allowing yourself to become the fountainhead of God.

The word of God has delivered life to you. Now it has become a wellspring. "My son, give attention to my words; Incline your ear to my sayings. Do not let them depart from your sight; Keep them in the midst of your heart. For they are life to those who find them and health to all their body. Watch over your heart with all diligence, for from it flow the springs of life." -Proverbs 4:20-23 NASBS

Abiding is the source of our power. By it we remain under the shelter of His wings. By it we discovered deep intimacy with Jesus and the Father. By it we go from glory to glory as we gaze deeper into the face of Jesus. Learn to hear Father daily. Learn to allow the Spirit of joy to kiss your emotions moment by moment. Learn to allow Papa's love to saturate your being. Now you become a tree of life, so give yourself away. Give your life away for it is now full of His love.

He who is slow to anger is better than the mighty, and he who rules his spirit, than he who captures a city. -Proverbs 16:32 NASBS

Step 11 – Mantled

- Mantled – Christ Mantle (give yourself away): Letting others experience the benefits of our relationship with God, gaining the ability to release God’s glory to whomever we choose. We let God unveil us, recognizing that those who hold onto a veil do so to hide their wickedness, but sons are no longer such. The veil of shame belongs to and is a tool of those condemned, not to those made righteous.

What is our “Why”?

We are here to tell people that God is knowable and by knowing Him we become like Him. The degree that we know Him determines the degree that we reflect Him.

As we lay down ourselves to know Him deeper and deeper, He grants us the privilege of carrying His name and His honor into the world.

The purpose of Life is connection. Deep connection produces deep reflection. What does God desire for us? His heart is that we know Him and that we become a reflection; sons that look like their Dad.

Without intimacy, what motivates us becomes self-effort and pushing ourselves to be more determined, with better obedience.

Let us say this clearly, God doesn’t need your service. He desires that you receive His love and learn to stay there.

Luke 10:22,41-42 NKJV

[22] All things have been delivered to Me by My Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, and who the Father is except the Son, and the one to whom the Son wills to reveal Him.” [41] And Jesus answered and said to her, “Martha, Martha, you are worried and troubled about many things (serving). [42] But one thing is needed, and Mary has chosen that good part (sitting at the feet of Jesus), which will not be taken away from her.”

When we sit at the feet of Jesus, we become like Him. Then, Father will ask you “what is in your heart to do.” With this question, if you desire to follow in the footsteps of Jesus, then you will be encouraged to pick up the Christ Mantle.

The Christ Mantle is the power of God resting upon your shoulders. Ask yourself. "Why does Jesus, who is God, need to be anointed with the Holy Spirit?" Answer: He was anointed with Holy Spirit because He became in all ways like us, and we need to be anointed with Holy Spirit. This is the Christ Mantle.

The Christ Mantle is always focused on giving. This mantle can never be focused upon itself: building ministry, performing, worrying about success. The Christ Mantle is full of confidence, yet fully focused on releasing love.

Luke 4:18-19 NASBS

[18] "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim release to the captives, and recovery of sight to the blind, to set free those who are oppressed, [19] To proclaim the favorable year of the Lord."

Notice the confidence in these verses. Jesus knows who He is and why He is here. Now notice the level of self-sacrifice the Christ Mantle requires.

Luke 9:23-24 NASBS

[23] And He was saying to them all, "If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross daily and follow Me. [24] For whoever wishes to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake, he is the one who will save it.

The difficult processes of steps 4 and 5 brings us through the challenge of self-denial and deep surrender so that on the other side of these steps we can easily embrace taking up our cross.

The revelation that "you already carry the Christ Mantle" will naturally occur as you allow yourself to sink deeply into the new identity that Father has been giving you, and you learn to enjoy the place of abiding in His love. Because it happened so naturally, the only thing that is needed from you is the decision to step boldly forward and begin practicing to release the confidence that has been growing inside you.

You have in fact been carrying the Christ Mantle for a long time. Now you find just how easy it has become to give the kingdom to all you choose to.

This may sound hard, but you have been enjoying the presence of God regularly in your intimacy with Him already. You have not realized it, but you have actually been enjoying the anointing that has been resting upon you as a son of God. You have always had the capacity to release this anointing in the form of the manifestation of God's presence. Just as you enjoy His presence in your quiet times, now you can give people access to His presence.

How do you do this? Just enjoy Him in the moment, give love away, and speak FROM Life into their being.

The process of releasing a miracle is simply a matter of enjoying the intimacy of your relationship with God, and then speaking from that place. You speak from Life, who is the Holy Spirit. You are allowing others to experience what you live in as you rest in God's love and speak. As you do this, the Holy Spirit will flow out of your inner

most part and flood their atmosphere. Just stay right there, giving them more and more of His love until it overwhelms their situation and drives out any evil spirits.

You stay until the miracle is complete. Ask the person you are ministering to for progress updates. No progress only means a spirit is resisting you. Worsening means a spirit is frightened. Small progress means a spirit is giving ground hoping you will be satisfied.

Step 12 - Authorized

- Authorized - Accessing authority over life and death. One who judges from God's heart: judging to life

1 Corinthians 2:15-16 NLT

[15] Those who are spiritual can evaluate ("judge" in the NKJV) all things, but they themselves cannot be evaluated by others. [16] For, "Who can know the LORD's thoughts? Who knows enough to teach him?" But we understand these things, for we have the mind of Christ.

The more time we spend in the Spirit, the more our spiritual senses will be sharpened, provided we have dealt with the darkness that pollutes our vision. We can live a life fully awakened to the heart of God in every moment. We can learn to see by the Spirit. We can learn to express the flow of His Spirit into every atmosphere, bringing each atmosphere into the dimension of God's heart. We can learn to be the gate of Heaven.

Imagine accurately seeing the darkness of another person and having the authority to bring change, illuminating their atmosphere and releasing the miraculous. What would your life be like if you were intimately aware of the flow of the anointing and God's heart for each situation, and you knew how to cause God's heart to manifest into the physical realm?

God trusts those who have an identity that matches His own. God is calling us to be the manifestation of Christ on the earth. The transformed identity of being "love" empowers us in our abiding and allows us to move in the nature and image of God, being fully alive to His heart.

Romans 8:29 TPT

[29] For he knew all about us before we were born and he destined us from the beginning to share the likeness of his Son. This means the Son is the oldest among a vast family of brothers and sisters who will become just like him.

Jesus Christ is the definition of you.

Because this is true, because this is God's design and plan for us, the authority that Jesus walked in over life and death has also been granted to the sons of God. We are trees planted by living waters whose leaves bring healing to the nations.

Psalms 1:3 NLT

[3] They are like trees planted along the riverbank, bearing fruit each season. Their leaves never wither, and they prosper in all they do.

Ezekiel 47:12 NLT

[12] Fruit trees of all kinds will grow along both sides of the river. The leaves of these trees will never turn brown and fall, and there will always be fruit on their branches. There will be a new crop every month, for they are watered by the river flowing from the Temple. The fruit will be for food and the leaves for healing."

Revelation 22:2 NLT

[2] It flowed down the center of the main street. On each side of the river grew a tree of life, bearing twelve crops of fruit, with a fresh crop each month. The leaves were used for medicine to heal the nations.

You are God's answer to the nations. He has placed His fountain of life within you. "But if anyone drinks the living water I give them, they will never thirst again and will be forever satisfied! For when you drink the water I give you, it becomes a gushing fountain of the Holy Spirit, springing up and flooding you with endless life!" (John 4:14 TPT)

God's Plan

There is a season of Sonship coming upon the earth in the very near future. At the climax of this season, sons of God will talk just like this:

John 5:20-22 TPT

[20] "Because the Father loves his Son so much, he always reveals to me everything that he is about to do. And you will all be amazed when he shows me even greater works than what you've seen so far! [21] For just like the Father has power to raise the dead, the Son will raise the dead and give life to whomever he wants. [22] "The Father now judges no one, for he has given all the authority to judge to the Son,

This new season of Sonship will mark the next great awakening. It has been prophesied many times over the past 40-50 years. Many people all over the globe will reach a point of deep surrender to the love of God and begin walking in His eternal plan to demonstrate the name of God all over the globe and release His glory across the planet. This Age of Sons will bring about a restoration of God's glory on

the earth itself as the whole earth shifts into alignment and creation finally finds the liberty promised it. This is what Paul prophesied about in Romans 8:21.

One of the most significant things that these sons will become known for is their authority over life and death. They will function with the authority of Christ to declare life in any dark situation according to their own desires. They will reveal the heart of God to be a heart of love. They will bring restoration to families. They will speak transformation into dark situations. They will call the dead back to life. They have authority over every disease. We believe that governments will even seek them out for counsel and yield to their decrease. Because of them the name of God will become honored once again, and the whole earth will know that God is real.

We are experiencing the first fruits of the next great awakening even now. Sons of God are beginning to awaken and step into their true destiny. We are already seeing the miraculous as our spirits come alive. We believe that you can become one of these sons. There is no need to wait, for God is not waiting on a certain time. But He is waiting for the faith of His children to arise. We surrender even further, seeking to know Him and His ways. We give Him permission to train us into authority over life and death. Just as Jesus was trained by the Father to release life, so we yield also to the Holy Spirit to release us in the same level of training.

Isaiah 60:1-2 TPT

[1] "Rise up in splendor and be radiant, for your light has dawned, and Yahweh's glory now streams from you! [2] Look carefully! Darkness blankets the earth, and thick gloom covers the nations, but Yahweh arises upon you and the brightness of his glory appears over you!

Judge from Righteousness

Sons of God judge. They judge differently. They judge from righteousness.

John 7:24 NKJV

[24] Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment."

John 5:30 NKJV

[30] I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me.

John 5:25,27 NKJV

[25] Most assuredly, I say to you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who hear will live. [27] and the Father has given Him authority to execute judgment also, because He is the Son of Man.

Righteous judgement is how Jesus functioned in dominion over every adversary and situation. He could always be trusted to release God's will with perfect motives.

First, we must see that neither the Father nor Jesus offers judgement to condemnation. They only offer judgement to life and freedom. The law condemns and the words of Christ position us to have to choose to either trust Him and receive life or stay under the condemnation of the law.

Romans 10:4,10,13 NASB

[4] For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone who believes. [10] for with the heart a person believes, resulting in righteousness, and with the mouth he confesses, resulting in salvation. [13] for "Whoever WILL CALL ON THE NAME OF THE LORD WILL BE SAVED."

Now, righteousness is obtained only by faith. Christ put an end to gaining God's approval through being good. The law still remains for condemnation, but we will

never gain God's approval through doing things. Living right will not gain us His approval. Not even our gifting used for His glory will gain us approval. For Paul says in 1 Corinthians 13 that anything not done motivated by love is counted as worthless. How do we know that the law still remains for condemnation?

John 5:45,46 NASB

[45] Do not think that I will accuse you before the Father; the one who accuses you is Moses, in whom you have set your hope. [46] For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me, for he wrote about Me.

John 3:18 NASB

[18] He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged (condemned in NKJV) already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

John 12:48 NASB

[48] He who rejects Me and does not receive My sayings, has one who judges him; the word I spoke is what will judge him at the last day.

We can see here that the words of Jesus and the words of Moses will condemn any who choose to not believe. But God is not judging, and neither is Jesus. I don't know how this relates to nation states, but to individuals, God is not judging even those who don't believe. Moses and the law judge them. Those who are in Christ are not under any judgement from God.

John 12:47 NASB

[47] If anyone hears My sayings and does not keep them, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world, but to save the world.

John 3:17 NASB

[17] For God did not send the Son into the world to judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him.

John 5:22 NASB

[22] For not even the Father judges anyone, but He has given all judgment to the Son,

Condemnation only remains on those who DO NOT believe. Yet we are called to love them just as Jesus loved them.

Romans 8:1 NASB

[1] Therefore there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus.

A son of God will live this way. Even in the face of condemnation or judgement from others, a son will remain free and abiding in love. When they are rejected by men, it does not phase them for their acceptance is in Christ and in the Father's love. When they are falsely accused and judged, this won't move their hearts for none of this can stick to them. They know what God has said about them.

1 Corinthians 2:15 NKJV

[15] But he who is spiritual judges all things, yet he himself is rightly judged by no one.

Our comfort is in Christ and Holy Spirit. We sit on the lap of Papa. Men always misunderstand. But God is embracing.

When we believe on Jesus, we participate in "Passover" nourishing on Christ. Jesus said that we are to eat his body, the body of the lamb. He also said that believing on Him is equivalent to consuming the Passover lamb. As we do, condemnation passes over us. Death and disease must pass over us. Communion is how we show the powers of darkness that we agree that Jesus is our Passover lamb. If we judge for selfish reasons, then we are not in agreement with Jesus who refused to judge. This shows that we are refusing to eat the whole lamb.

You may be wondering why all this judgement and condemnation stuff matters. It matters because sons of God use Christ's authority to execute judgement in order to release life and set others free from bondage. In the natural, a judge has the authority to pronounce a sentence on a man who stands accused. He has the power to imprison the accused or even to set him free. A governor (king) has the power to set those condemned free. This authority to judge now rests in the hands who Father trusts with the authority He gave Jesus to execute judgement. "Assuredly, I say to you, whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven." Matthew 18:18 NKJV

The authority to judge will be given to those who have learned to judge from righteousness rather than judging from selfishness. They judge from the position of a dearly loved son who desires to bring other sons to the Father. They will operate with the power to release life into any situation just as Jesus did.

John 5:21,26 NASB

[21] For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son also gives life to whom He wishes. [26] For just as the Father has life in Himself, even so He gave to the Son also to have life in Himself;

Those who follow in Christ's footsteps will have this same authority. They will have authority over life and death. He wants the world to know who Jesus is, and He has chosen to use us.

Mark 16:17-18 NKJV

[17] And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new tongues; [18] they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover."

Matthew 10:7-8 NKJV

[7] And as you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.' [8] Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give.

Let us look again at the requirements for the Christ Mantle. "If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will save it." Luke 9:23-24. If we home in on these, "deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow Me," here we can see the definition of righteous judgment. "My judgment is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me." Righteous judgement has, at its heart, the will of the Father. The Father's will is life and love. His will is not condemnation of individuals. He is always hoping for lost children to repent and come home to Love. He knows that it is His goodness that produces a change of heart, not punishment. If we are to follow in Christ's footsteps, then we must embrace a lifestyle of selfless love and surrender to the voice of our loving Savior and our loving Father.

True Sonship requires the abandonment of self. Just know that you are not being asked to fix yourself. Intimacy produces transformation. Clinging to the words that Jesus speaks to you causes you to change. You will have to repent of things you have been holding onto that are contrary to love, but God will lead you into even this consecration.

The beauty of the abandonment of self is that you will also be experiencing the fulfillment of being filled with the Spirit of Love. Jesus said that as we believe in Him and eat of Him, the Spirit of God will become a wellspring of life causing us to never thirst again for love. See the chapter on the significance of being filled with the Spirit to learn more about this. This is a huge promise of discovering how deeply you are loved and finding perfect fulfillment and the ability to live (abide) in this new reality for the rest of your life.

The abandonment of self means embracing the fact that God's love removes the need for selfishness. We are made complete in Him as we yield our hearts to receive the fullness of His love. "Endless love beyond measurement that transcends our understanding— this extravagant love pours into you until you are filled to overflowing with (all) the fullness of God!" Ephesians 3:19. Here we lose every need for selfishness.

Those who abandon selfishness and learn to always live in and give only love. These demonstrate that they are releasing the very nature of God. They have surrendered every darkness to God's fathering. They have reached the place where they can say that the enemy has no area in them that belongs to the dark kingdom. Selflessness allows us to release pure love and righteous judgement. We are taught by Jesus to live without selfishness.

The person who is transformed does not need the law because his nature has been changed. He now has the nature of his Father. Those who believe in Christ, but try to keep the law, will find that condemnation still has room to speak in their life. The law always stops transformation. The law stops transformation because we are dragging an old covenant into our relationship with Christ, trying to find Life through

good behavior, rather than in Christ alone. Those who try to change their own behavior through willpower are choosing the law instead of transformation. As a believer we are to take our eyes off the law and put it on Christ alone and receive from Him His nature. In this way "every righteous requirement of the law can be fulfilled through the Anointed One living his life in us. And we are free to live, not according to our flesh, but by the dynamic power of the Holy Spirit!" Romans 8:4 TPT. Those who live by the Spirit will live a holy lifestyle without needing to know the law, because the Holy Spirit will compel their nature in the ways of holiness. If there is something that needs to change, if there is darkness in our lives, then we need to bring it to God so that Holy Spirit can breathe upon it and God can expose what has motivated this bad behavior. In intimacy, God will replace that motive with His acceptance. This motive is almost always an unrighteous judgment. God embraces us, breathes love into our hearts, and as we let go of this unrighteous motive, it is replaced with God's motives and God's nature.

If we are in judgement against members of the body of Christ, then that judgment will rest on us. When we judge to reject, we are using legalism to judge, and legalism always condemns. That same judgment will place us under the condemnation of the law because we are of the same body. Even judging the immoral behavior of non-believers will place us under the condemnation found in the law. We do not need to condemn or reject anyone. They are already under the condemnation of the law, if they reject Christ. You might fear for the direction of a generation or fear for your country, but such fear is not in Christ, and neither is the judgment that follows fear. If we learn to allow the law to do its work without needing to always re-invoke the law, that leaves us free to be ambassadors for the answer. The answer is the embrace of Jesus. We can live free in Father's love, and we will be empowered to father those who have rejected morality but desire love. This is how we lead like Christ. How will we be able to father someone we have rejected in judgment?

Satan has been using our wrong judgments and our selfish judgements to prove that we are still under the law. He then uses the law to justify releasing bondage and sickness into our lives. Unless we repent from condemning people, satan will use our condemnation of others to prove that we deserve to bear condemnation in our flesh. If we reject a member of the body of Christ for hurting us, then we are rejecting our own flesh. A fully awakened son will separate himself from that type of judgement because he has found his justification in God's love. We have found our identity in God's love. We have found our value in God's eyes. And nothing, absolutely nothing can take this reality from us. We are therefore losing the need to self-justify or self-defend. We are losing the need for selfishness of all kinds. We are discovering that as we learn to abide in Jesus and the Father's love, we have lost the need for selfishness. God's love becomes our foundation and our entire makeup.

God has been saying to me that righteousness in Christ's covenant simply means to be a son. So, living in righteousness just means to live as a dearly loved son receiving love from our Papa. This is exactly what Jesus paid for. This is the right relationship for any who believe on Jesus. If righteousness is sonship, then unrighteousness is not living as a dearly loved son. This is not for condemnation. As we surrender to Father's love and the leading of the Spirit, they lead us into sonship. This is why we have relationship with God, to know Him. And the result is that we will never thirst again.

When we embrace the righteousness of Christ, we are embracing our position as dearly loved sons. We are saying “yes” to the Father, the Spirit, and to Jesus. We are saying “yes” to God’s love. We are saying “yes” to His delight over us. This is the position that we must learn to stay seated in. Being seated means that we have fully accepted who we are and will not be moved. We must become seated sons, seated in Christ Jesus at the Father’s right hand. We must become seated in God’s love for us. We must learn to not waver about who God is, as our Father, lover, and friend. We must learn to not waver about who we are, because God has decreed our position in the heavenlies. If we manifest that declaration on the earth, we will be manifesting Christ.

When we become fully seated sons, God will authorize us to judge as a fully seated son. This is what it means to judge from the seat of righteousness. God backs judgments made from the seat of righteousness. As we learn to live only as sons, as we learn to let go of our human identity and see ourselves from Father’s perspective, then we will be living in righteousness. As sons who know the heart of God, who move in harmony with the Spirit, and who are reflections of their Best Friend, Jesus; as sons who are immersed in God, our judgment will therefore come from God’s heart of love. We will be ambassadors of God’s heart releasing the kingdom in power wherever we go. Our judgments will no longer be for our benefit. Instead, we will judge bondage so that others can go free. We will judge darkness, cancer, depression, poverty. We will judge sickness, diseases of all kinds, and we will judge death so that life will spring forth. We will even judge the futility of the earth that abundance can come forth. We will judge blessings where there were only curses. We will judge to life where death was imminent. And we will find our fulfillment in God’s heart for us.

Sons find their fulfillment in God.

John 6:35 TPT

[35] Jesus said to them, "I am the Bread of Life. Come every day to me and you will never be hungry. Believe in me and you will never be thirsty.

Let us learn to come.

We are being called to a life where we never thirst again. What have you been thirsting for? For love? For acceptance? Jesus says that we can find this in Him. He even says that it is available every day. The secret to sonship is that every emotional need will be met in Christ as we come. Do you hunger for healing? Come to the bread of life. The passage above is a direct reference to the Passover lamb. Those who consumed all of the Passover lamb were made well. This is what God instructed. And there was not a single weak or feeble person among them.

Psalms 105:37-41,43-44 NKJV

[37] He also brought them out with silver and gold, And there was none feeble among His tribes. [38] Egypt was glad when they departed, For the fear of them had fallen upon them. [39] He spread a cloud for a covering, And fire to give light in

the night. [40] The people asked, and He brought quail, And satisfied them with the bread of heaven. [41] He opened the rock, and water gushed out; It ran in the dry places like a river. [43] He brought out His people with joy, His chosen ones with gladness. [44] He gave them the lands of the Gentiles, And they inherited the labor of the nations,

These are the ways of sons. They are led by the Spirit, by the cloud and the fire. Their ways are illuminated regardless of the darkness. They receive strength like the eagles. They live in fulfillment, being fed by God. They never thirst nor hunger for what their labor can offer, nor what men bribe with. They are fully satisfied daily by the Father, and their life is notated with the abundance of joy. They are even given dominion over what the godless control.

Let us learn to come, come and become sons.

John 1:18 TPT

[18] No one has ever gazed upon the fullness of God's splendor except the uniquely beloved Son, who is cherished by the Father and held close to his heart. Now he has unfolded to us the full explanation of who God truly is!

Proverbs 4:20-22 TPT

[20] Listen carefully, my dear child, to everything that I teach you, and pay attention to all that I have to say. [21] Fill your thoughts with my words until they penetrate deep into your spirit. [22] Then, as you unwrap my words, they will impart true life and radiant health into the very core of your being.

Quite time from 5-8-2022:

John 8:50-51,54-55 TPT

[50] I never have a need to seek my own glory, for the Father will do that for me, and he will judge those who do not. [51] I speak to you this eternal truth: whoever cherishes my words and keeps them will never experience death." [54] Jesus answered them, "If I were to tell you how great I am, it would mean nothing. But my Father is the One who will prove it and will glorify me. Isn't he the One you claim is your God? [55] But in reality, you've never embraced him as your own. I know him, and I would be a liar, like yourselves, if I told you anything less than that. I have fully embraced him, and I treasure his every word.

"Very few will treasure My every word. But you do. You have placed My words over your own. You have elevated My word. You have chosen to find your rest in Me. I give you access to My resting place and pour out My Spirit upon those who choose to find rest in Me. The authority to judge from righteousness is found only in My resting place. Find your home here. Access My Spirit and live in His delight. Those who judge in righteousness have ceased from their own works."

The season of Sonship

If you feel that this article is too far outside your theology, do not let that feeling prevent you from exploring the 12 steps. Those steps are proven to expand the level of intimacy a person has with God. Many have used these principles to find freedom and a deeper walk with God. In this article we invite you to dream with us about what may be possible for a son who has surrendered deeply to God.

The following is from the book “The World Aflame” by Rick Joyner.

In 1904 one of the greatest revivals in history broke out in Wales, a small principality of the British Isles. There have been a few spiritual awakenings in history to span the globe and touch millions, but it can be argued that none had as much concentrated power and impact as the Welsh Revival. It seems that the Lord looked down on Wales and said, “I am going to show the church and the world what I can do with just a handful of faithful saints who will yield themselves to me.”

Evan Roberts was the most popular evangelist of the Welsh Revival. However, he was not a dynamic leader of people. He did not come with new doctrines, nor was he even considered a good preacher. Roberts came as a great example of a dynamic follower of the Lord, encouraging the church to be a proper host to the Holy Spirit. As both the Scriptures and history testify, the more yielded we are to the Holy Spirit, the more He will use us. Evan Roberts must be considered one of the greatest examples of a vessel yielded to the Holy Spirit. The foundational message of the revival was known as “The Four Points,” these were the four essential conditions that he believed were required before revival could come.

They were:

I. All sin must be confessed to God and repented of. The church has to be cleansed—the Lord’s bride would be without spot so there

would be no room for compromise with sin. If there is anything in our lives about which there is even doubt as to whether it is good or evil— then cast it off!

II. There must be no cloud between the believer and God. Have you forgiven everybody? If not don't expect forgiveness for your own sins. The Scripture is clear; we cannot be forgiven until we have forgiven. Unforgiveness separates us from God.

III. We must obey the Holy Spirit. Do what the Spirit prompts you to do. Prompt, implicit, unquestioning obedience to the Spirit is required if we are going to be used by Him.

IV. There must be public confessions of Christ as Savior. This is not a one time incident after our salvation experience or baptism—for the Christian it is a way of life. (Evan also believed that there was a difference between confession and profession)

It was unknown to Evan when he first preached them, but these "Four Points" set the direction for the revival, and helped keep it on course for its duration. They established a foundation of repentance and then built upon a personal, living relationship with the Lord. The driving force behind the revival was not a doctrine, or a human personality, but The Holy Spirit who had come to convict the world of sin, and then to lead the world to the forgiver of sin, Jesus Christ. The Holy Spirit remained and moved powerfully for as long as He was able to do this work in the simplicity required for it.

The LORD has revealed to many that there will soon be a great outpouring of His Spirit. This revival will be greater than all those preceding it. This vision includes key elements to this coming harvest and what the Lord is doing in the church now to prepare for it.

1. Build upon the only foundation that can be laid. JESUS HIMSELF. Works that are built upon truths instead of The Truth will not stand in this day. Many of today's congregations and ministries are devastated by the slightest shaking. The works that are properly built on Jesus will withstand the greatest trials and attacks without being moved. There will be a great emphasis On the Lord Jesus Himself in the days to come. The increasing revelation of Him will overshadow the many emphases of the past as the sun dose the moon when it rises. The truths that have been such a distraction will begin to seem insignificant as the church begins to see Him; in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. Col 2:3.

2. *Remove the barriers and facades that separate us from The LORD and each other. We must become more intimate with Him, and through Him, each other. Spiritual pride and the exaltation of men, individual truths, or works, will come under unrelenting discipline from the Lord and will soon be understood as “strange fire”. Those who continue to offer it will perish from the ministry with such demonstrations that a pure and holy fear of the Lord will sweep through the body of Christ. This will help the church to move into true spiritual worship and a unity that is based on worship.*

3. *Abide in the Sabbath rest of The LORD. This will become an increasing emphasis in the teaching and a reality as the Lord enters His temple, the church. Our growing intimacy with Him will bring a peace that will actually calm the storm of the rising sea of humanity. The intensity of the times will overwhelm any pseudo peace. We must be one with the “Lord of Sabbath”.*

4. *Heed the spiritual preparation which may be reflected in the natural. For example: Some have begun moving their assets into precious metals or lands. This may be helpful, but it is far more helpful to take the spiritual land and to lay up treasures in heaven. The Lord is seeking givers who will become channels of His supply. For them there will be no lack. Those who hoard or who do not learn to give freely may suffer increasing crisis in their earthly affairs. This is the Lord’s discipline to set them free*

~ Taken from the book “The World Aflame” by Rick Joyner.

What follows is based upon the words I have heard Papa say in my Quiet Times and Prophetic Bible Studies.

Romans 8:18-21 TPT

[18] I am convinced that any suffering we endure is less than nothing compared to the magnitude of glory that is about to be unveiled within us. [19] The entire universe is standing on tiptoe, yearning to see the unveiling of God's glorious sons and daughters! [20] For against its will the universe itself has had to endure the empty futility resulting from the consequences of human sin. But now, with eager expectation, [21] all creation longs for freedom from its slavery to decay and to experience with us the wonderful freedom coming to God's children.

“The world has yet to see what God can do with a man fully consecrated to him. By God’s help, I aim to be that man.”

~ D.L. Moody

I see a time coming when many thousands will heed this call of full consecration. I believe that it has always been God’s plan to have the church operating as fully awake and fully alive. There is wonderful freedom coming to the children of God and we will share this freedom with all of creation. There is a time coming when men will take on the nature of Christ and the world will follow them in wonder as they followed Christ. They will constantly be pointing towards God the Father, the Spirit and the Son. They will demonstrate that they have been in the presence of glory and that they carry a mantle born from intimacy.

This mantle is the same calling that Christ carried. Such men will demonstrate with Power that Christ is God and they now have the same life flow in them that Jesus the man, the only begotten Son of God carried.

Isaiah 54:10,13-14,17 TPT

[10] Even if the mountains were to crumble and the hills disappear, my heart of steadfast, faithful love will never leave you, and my covenant of peace with you will never be shaken," says Yahweh, whose love and compassion will never give up on you. [13] All your children will be taught by Yahweh, and great will be their peace and prosperity. [14] You will be established in righteousness. Oppression-be far from them! Fear-be far from them! Yes, terror will not come near you, nor will you be afraid. [17] But I promise you, no weapon meant to hurt you will succeed, and you will refute every accusing word spoken against you. This promise is the inheritance of Yahweh's servants, and their vindication is from me," says Yahweh.

The Lord says, “I Am releasing My Spirit upon the sons of My Love. I will pour out blessings before them. They will flow with My power and authority, calling into existence the miraculous. They will flow from My heart, moving mountains and valleys till the earth resounds with their righteousness. I have established them in the secret place, and nothing can move them. Their victory is hidden and cannot be stolen. Their eyes flash with My brilliance, and I Am pleased to clothe them with My glory and Love. They truly are My brilliant ones, and it is their privilege to pour out wonders upon the earth. They will shake nations to the core and roll back darkness. They will see the dead raise, the blind made to see, and the feeble made strong. I will not withhold My Life flow from them. They carry the blessing, and they will be known as My Blessed Ones.”

As this time arises on the earth, the church will stop denouncing perfection. Sons of God will discover that their flesh is under the authority of the death of Christ. They will find that their hearts and minds are under the authority of the resurrection of Christ. They will lead lives of holiness and not speak of hidden sins, nor of the power of the flesh. They will see themselves as a manifestation of God’s goodness. Wickedness and fear will not be found in them. They will live in true holiness and rarely will they stumble, if ever. Love will be their default nature.

2 Peter 1:4,10 NKJV

[4] by which have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. [10] Therefore, brethren, be even more diligent to make your call and election sure, for if you do these things you will never stumble;

1 John 2:10 NKJV

[10] He who loves his brother abides in the light, and there is no cause for stumbling in him.

I realize that we have never seen such a man, and because of this it is hard to believe that we could walk in such freedom, but we have also not seen a man whose whole identity has come from the Father alone, other than Jesus. Remember that we are predestined to be conformed to His image. Romans 8:29.

Romans 13:14 NKJV

[14] But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to fulfill its lusts.

Galatians 5:16 NKJV

[16] I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

Romans 8:14 NASB

[14] For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

When we accept the idea that our humanity will cause us to always be sinners, we have made provision for the flesh, we have rejected God's predestination, we have rejected the full effect of the resurrection of Christ upon us, and we have believed that we cannot stay in God's presence and walk in the Spirit as a normal part of our life.

Instead, we must decide that we can believe that abiding in God is possible, and that we can know Him intimately.

1 John 3:6 NKJV

[6] Whoever abides in Him does not sin. Whoever sins has neither seen Him nor known Him.

The steps that will follow will teach you how to have a deeper relationship with God and a deeper abiding than you ever thought possible. It is only fear that has kept you from knowing Him as deeply as He desires.

What I'm about to share may seem like fantasy. Don't allow yourself to dismiss the possibilities so easily. Instead, let us try and dream with Father what could happen if a whole company of people became fully surrendered to God. Below are many of the things Father has shared with me.

What does it look like when thousands of believers have been conformed to the image of Christ?

In the age of sons, sons of God will live free from sin and free from selfishness. They will be known by their immense demonstrations of love, joy and kindness. When someone looks into their eyes, they will find that they can see Jesus looking back.

They will have power over the elements and nature. Natural laws will bend to them. There will be stories of them walking on water, teleporting, and flying. It is highly likely, due to the large number of sons moving over the planet, that some who reject Christ will believe them to be aliens or mutants, as people attempt to try to find explanations outside of God. Reporters will make it their mission to document the coming and going of Sons of God, looking for ways to discredit them.

They will perform mass healings. No disease will stand before them. They will encourage each other with tales of success. They will have an understanding of the spiritual root of all disease and will demonstrate complete authority over it. Because they don't actively carry any area of darkness, no darkness will have a pull upon them. Consequently, they will have authority over every area of darkness.

They will have authority to roll back curses with ease. They will declare people forgiven. They will declare curses over families and lands nullified. They will stop weather events and earthquakes. The areas they live in will find abundance and the land will have peace. They will take dominion over cities and crime will go down, witches will move out and bars will close. They will release revival everywhere they go. They will cause those who are halfhearted to find faith again. I tell you; they will carry revival on their shoulders and awakening in their mouths.

They will discover power over life and death. No one will be able to take their life. They will speak life to dead wombs, dead ground, dead emotions, and dead flesh. They will glow with life as it radiates from every pore. Deadly diseases will die if it touches them. The very ground will shake as they walk. They will have the power to make the earth itself holy.

They will teach the nations to honor Jesus. Only those who hate God will continue to deny that He exists. Nation states will seek counsel on how to partner with God and how to bring their nation into righteousness. Some nation states will outright reject God. Those that seek counsel will find increase in blessing and peace. Rebellious states will try to martyr sons of God. And often fail. The knowledge of the glory of God will cover the whole earth as they demonstrate the power of intimacy.

They will sit in the seat of love. They will be born of love. A generation is coming who has found their life in the lap of Papa. Love will be the language of His sons. They won't measure themselves by what they can do nor by opinions. Selfless is their way. They sow from an abundant supply of love. When they speak Love, the listener will hear Father's voice and know that God loves.

From Ms. Vicki

Father: "You are entering into a new age. This is a new day. You will see changes this year like never before. Things will happen that you never expected that you never even asked for. Things you did not see coming. I am preparing you for what is coming!

Me: I see Jesus high and lifted up and the train of His robe fills the temple. He is high and lifted up in me!! He fills this temple (me)!!

I spoke these words as Father gave them to me:

Millions of people will CRY OUT for God! The pandemic, the loss of jobs, homes, and supply chain; the backup of containers, is about to result in people crying out for God! No one and nothing but You, God, will be the solution. People will go to SC, FL, GA, OH, TX to get the true Gospel! There are other places that will teach the true Gospel and millions will be changed!

Me: Pour out Your fire of love over this nation, this world!! Fire of God, come rest on us!! I see the fires of God falling all over the USA, like fireballs hitting here and there. Now it's spreading to the whole world, every nation!! People all over the world will have their hearts set ablaze for the Lord!!!

Speaking from what I hear Father say:

The oceans will have the fire of God fall on all of them and pollution will be gone. Lakes and streams will be cleared of waste. The wildlife and ocean creatures will thrive again as we proclaim this!!

The season of Judges

When we read the book of “Judges” in the Bible, we find people empowered by God to bring deliverance. They lead armies into battle, deliver Israel, and the land itself has rest under their rule. God called them judges because they led the nation to obey God, and they would judge the oppressors.

Judges 3:11,30 NKJV

[11] So the land had rest for forty years...

[30] ...And the land had rest for eighty years.

A judge is a deliverer.

Judges 2:18 NKJV

[18] And when the LORD raised up judges for them, the LORD was with the judge and delivered them (Israel) out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge; ...

Without a judge to lead them, the nation would stray back into idolatry. They proved consistently that they had no power to stay faithful to a good God without a good leader or an oppressor. It was only fear that kept this group in line. But God is not a God of fear. He is a good Father.

When Jesus comes on the scene, He comes after the same pattern as these Old Testament judges. He comes to deliver those held in bondage. He comes like David. He also comes to sit in a permanent seat as a deliverer, and King.

Isaiah 61:1-3 NKJV

[1] "The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon Me, Because the LORD has anointed Me To preach good tidings to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives, **And the opening of the prison to those who are bound;** [2] **To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, And the day of vengeance of our God;** To comfort all who mourn, [3] To console those who mourn in Zion, To give them beauty for ashes, The oil of joy for mourning, The garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; That they may be called trees of righteousness, The planting of the LORD, that He may be glorified."

Those who have found the place of surrender built on God's goodness and love, and not built on their own efforts; they experience rest in their own land (their hearts and minds).

Hebrews 4:8-10 NKJV

[8] For if Joshua had given them rest, then He would not afterward have spoken of another day. [9] There remains therefore a rest for the people of God. [10] For he who has entered His rest has himself also ceased from his works as God did from His.

When we try to deliver ourselves from our struggles, we are not allowing Christ to be our deliverer. We are not allowing Him to judge what has kept us in bondage. We surrender in the secret place and there we find perfect rest as He demonstrates that He is putting everything under our feet, as we find that we are made into His image.

This is the process of transformation. The end result is that we take on His nature and become deliverers ourselves.

There a season coming where God will offer to His fully awakened sons the option to function as judges in the Kingdom of God. Judges who are fashioned in the mold of the judges of old, who follow the pattern of Jesus.

Such judges will not use laws to determine what is right. They won't judge using the Old Covenant. Instead, they will release the heart of God into situations of darkness and life will spring forth. The result is that whole regions will come under the authority of Holy Spirit. These judges will teach men to bend to the slightest impulse of the Spirit. Love will be the predominant motive as they clearly demonstrate the true nature of our Father.

Kimberly's vision.

I came into the bedroom and started telling Jason about these different thoughts and visions that the Lord had been sharing with me. All the pieces of information didn't quite fit together until I actually started sharing all these things with him. As I shared, the pieces began to create a picture and I felt like the Lord was saying in the next 30 to 50 years that He was going to bring about what He was calling the "Age of Judges" again. He was already raising up people who were completely sold out to Christ. These people had dealt with everything: religious spirits, selfishness and unforgiveness; everything. These Sons were walking in the fullness of what Jesus Christ paid for, they were living a laid down life, moving in the miraculous and divine healing. They were stepping into the full potential of what sonship looks like.

So, I explained these visions, where I saw God raising up many fully manifested Sons all over the world, and they were taking back dominion over the Earth and Cosmos. I saw that there was no hierarchy among them; they were all uniquely equal, working to establish the Kingdom. Father God reminded me that anyone who calls upon the name of the Lord and is saved can become a judge, but many are not willing

to fully surrender in order to become one. These Sons were shifting governmental systems and bringing them under the authority of the Kingdom. Governments and leaders would look to these judges for help and advice, they would come to a judge saying, "I'm having this problem," and the judge would have the answer, "this is what the Lord says." The judicial system also, was completely transformed and these judges would be given the authority to discern and declare truth over individuals and cases. These judges would release the word of God in power and truth and empower the heart of God over people and situations as they made judgments that brought about life, freedom, and peace.

In the coming days, these Judges, would literally take dominion over the whole earth. So, for example, a farmer who is having problems with their crops, or with the land, or the soil, could come to a judge, and the judge would judge life back into those crops, back into that soil, and into that land. The land would become productive again. I also saw where hospitals, asylums, and jails were being emptied, because they had the power to judge life into people. To be able to say, "no this is not who you are, but this is what the Lord says you are." And they begin to prophesy identity, prophecy truth, and prophesy life into people.

The judges were placed all over the earth, working together. Again, there was no hierarchy, it was just one helping another in love. They would be helping each other with different problems in different countries to establish kingdom, to establish truth, to establish healing and freedom, and bring Jesus to every part of the earth. There would not be a single part of the earth that was not touched by a judge. These Judges weren't just judging, they were people that other people could come to be taught and disciplined for the Kingdom to spread. I even saw that one judge might be in Indiana, and all of a sudden, the Lord says, "I want you to be in Brazil, at this place, and at this time." And then the Lord would move them instantly. These judges would move across the nations instantaneously, working and helping each other to be a blessing to the people of this world.

The judges were not judging unto punishment, but they would judge to life. Things like different storms, typhoons, tornadoes, floods and earthquakes; we wouldn't see as much of those as the judges were taking dominion over the whole earth. A part of taking dominion is over the weather. They would be performing miraculous signs and wonders and walking on water. They would be in one place and in the next moment be in another place, maybe miles away, or countries away, even flying. There would be healings, the people weren't just getting saved, but they were getting delivered and set free, and it was instantaneous.

The church as we know it would become completely reformed as the judges would cause denominationalism to fall away. I saw the church become one whole church, and the body would become one body. The different theologies - our different perceptions and our different ways that we understand the Bible - all of it would just become one; one body, all under Jesus, all under kingdom. The church would be empowered through Holy Spirit again.

The judges are so trained to hear the Spirit of God. They are not trying to figure out, "God, what are you saying with this." "God, why are you saying that." They will be so in-tune with the Holy Spirit. That is a part of judging to life.

Requirements to be a judge

A judge is first and foremost a son. There will not be any judges that have not become first a fully awakened and mature sons of God. The season of judges will be an extension of the season of sons.

Judges will operate in unconditional love. They will not struggle with sin. There will not be an area that is not surrendered in their life. They will be servants of all. They will not have identity struggles. They will not have compromise. They will be holy (other) just like their Father.

They will be men and women of power, men and women of renown, and men and women of great humility.

This sounds overwhelming, until you realize that nothing is required of you, except to come, and allow God to love on you, and speak to you. Change is a direct result of encounter and exposure. This is how we learn to live from righteousness. We don't have to change ourselves. Holy Spirit does all of the work as we give Him access to our hearts and minds. We start by learning to hear God, and from there He takes us into the deep places until we discover the fullness of His love. The result is that we will be filled with all the fullness of God.

Ephesians 3:19 NASB

[19] and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God.

Not only do we uncover the fullness of God's love, but Holy Spirit changes the very nature of a man's heart until it looks just like Jesus. Such a man lives like Jesus because he thinks and feels the same way Jesus does. All of his heart and mind is a reflection of who Christ is in him. All of the old things fall away, and the new nature comes to the surface.

Revelation 19:7-8 NASB

[7] Let us rejoice and be glad and give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come and His bride has made herself ready." [8] It was given to her to clothe herself in fine linen, bright and clean; for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.

In intimacy we learn who we really are and who our Father really is. As we hear Holy Spirit, we become like Jesus.

Life without death

This will be a different line of thinking than most have considered. I don't consider this to be a belief that is concrete, yet Papa has still encouraged me to include it. My hope by including this here is that it will inspire you to seek God into deeper mysteries. Most people get their beliefs from their preferred pastor. While there is nothing inherently wrong with this, there are mysteries in scripture that require leaning into the Spirit to gain understanding. This is one of those things. This belief is slowly gaining steam in the body of Christ as other ministers have shared similar concepts. I will lay out what I believe God has been drawing my attention to. I suggest that you take the following with a grain of salt. My hope is that it will stir faith in you for more than the average Christian can believe for.

There are some in ministry who have experienced the power to raise the dead. This was a hallmark of Jesus's ministry and Jesus offered it as part of the proof that He was the Christ. "The blind see again, the crippled walk, lepers are cured, the deaf hear, the dead are raised back to life, and the poor and broken now hear of the hope of salvation!" -Matthew 11:5 TPT

Jesus taught His disciples to do the same "And as you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.' Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give." -Matthew 10:7-8 NKJV

Jesus said that His ability to raise the dead was because He had life in Himself. Jesus said that this was something the Father had granted Him. "For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has granted the Son to have life in Himself." -John 5:26 NKJV. "For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son also gives life to whom He wishes." -John 5:21 NASB. You probably noticed that Matthew 10:8 said that Jesus had granted this ability to His disciples. "Freely you have received..."

Jesus's understanding of how much power He had over life is demonstrated when He said, "No one has taken it away from Me, but I lay it down on My own initiative. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it up again. This commandment I received from My Father." -John 10:18 NASB

Many people believe that our humanity defines our limitations rather than God. A man who is filled with the Spirit will find that his humanity no longer defines him and no longer limits him. Let us suggest that you do not allow our humanity to be what defines our limitations. "And looking at them Jesus said to them, "With people this is impossible, but with God all things are possible." -Matthew 19:26 NASB. "Jesus said

to him, 'If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes.'" -Mark 9:23 NKJV

Let us stay in the realm of "all things are possible."

John 14:12 NKJV

[12] "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father.

Notice this, "...I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it up again. This commandment I received from My Father." -John 10:18 NASB. Now let's look at this scripture.

John 11:25-26 NKJV

[25] Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live. [26] And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?"

We all believe verse 25, but who believes verse 26? Really compare verse 25 and verse 26. Why does Jesus think it is necessary to add verse 26? What makes it even more interesting is that Jesus is trying to expand Martha's faith beyond the resurrection. "Jesus said to her, 'Your brother will rise again.' Martha said to Him, 'I know that he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day.'" -John 11:23-24 NKJV. Let Jesus expand our faith beyond the Resurrection as well. "...And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?"

When we believe like Jesus, raising someone from the dead is easy. Jesus believes both that "whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die," and "I have authority to lay it down; I have authority to take it up again."

Remember that Jesus said, "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father." -John 14:12 NKJV. And "If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes." -Mark 9:23 NKJV

Can you press into believing like Jesus?

Much of the American church has placed the following scripture in the millennium, but a large portion of the church places it in our age. That debate is beyond the scope of this book, but I want to show you something about it.

Isaiah 65:20,22 NASB

[20] "No longer will there be in it an infant who lives but a few days, Or an old man who does not live out his days; For the youth will die at the age of one hundred And the one who does not reach the age of one hundred Will be thought accursed. [22] "...For as the lifetime of a tree, so will be the days of My people, And My chosen ones will wear out the work of their hands.

One thing we can take note of is what the will of God is. God desires that His people live long, happy, healthy, productive lives. God does not like when His children die young. Now let's compare this verse to the previous one. "...whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die..." Now we can see that Jesus would not be concerned about who the Isaiah scripture is for. Jesus is placing those scriptures in His age. If Jesus is placing this in His age, that means it is also for us if we can believe.

Can you believe God to live as long as trees? Jesus believed He had the authority to lay down His life and take it back up. He also believes that the life flow of Holy Spirit would enable a man to never die. "...Man SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF GOD." - Matthew 4:4 NASB. What does it look like to find life from the words Father speaks? Let's look at this issue from another angle.

Psalm 8:4-6 TPT

[4] Compared to all this cosmic glory, why would you bother with puny, mortal man or be infatuated with Adam's sons? [5] Yet what honor you have given to men, created only a little lower than Elohim, crowned like kings and queens with glory and magnificence. [6] You have delegated to them mastery over all you have made, making everything subservient to their authority, placing earth itself under the feet of your image-bearers.

Let's look at that last verse in the NKJV.

Psalm 8:6 NKJV

[6] You have made him to have dominion over the works of Your hands; You have put all things under his feet,

When God says all things, He means literally all things. Paul says that death must be placed under the feet of Jesus and uses this verse to prove it. So, death is included in the "all things" that David is talking about as under the feet of men in Psalms 8.

1 Corinthians 15:25-27 NASB

[25] For He must reign until He has put all His enemies under His feet. [26] The last enemy that will be abolished is death. [27] For He HAS PUT ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION UNDER HIS FEET...

Jesus has to reign as King until even death has been placed under His feet. We know that Jesus already has full authority over death, that He personally conquered death. Yet, this verse is saying that death is not under His feet because death still affects those who carry His image. Death is defeated by Jesus, but it still affects us. Therefore, Jesus must reign until death has no power over us and we operate in the same victory over death that Jesus operates.

You may be tempted to say that this verse is referencing the resurrection. But remember how Jesus responded when Martha limited Jesus's authority to the resurrection. "...And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?"

The writer of Hebrews also has something to add to this verse from Psalms 8.

Hebrews 2:8-9 NASB

[8] You HAVE PUT ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION UNDER HIS FEET." For in subjecting all things to him, He left nothing that is not subject to him. But now we do not yet see all things subjected to him. [9] But we do see Him who was made for a little while lower than the angels, namely, Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, so that by the grace of God He might taste death for everyone.

Hebrews 2:11 NASB

[11] For both He who sanctifies and those who are sanctified are all from one Father; for which reason He is not ashamed to call them brethren,

The writer says we do not YET see all things subjected to us. Remember that Paul says "all things" includes death. The writer then goes on to say, but we see Jesus, our brother (verse 11), and all things are under our brother's feet. Now we can clearly see that God intends for death to be subject to us just like it is subject to Jesus. We also can see that Jesus must rule as king until His body walks in the same authority that He walks in.

Romans 8:19,21 NASB

[19] For the anxious longing of the creation waits eagerly for the revealing of the sons of God. [21] that the creation itself also will be set free from its slavery to corruption into the freedom of the glory of the children of God.

This authority that has been granted to the sons of God, creation itself is waiting for God's children to release. When we start to walk like Jesus, the whole of creation will begin to change. This is God's intention. Those who used to be bound, now have the full power to set free. Satan is getting crushed by the very people he used to crush.

John 10:10 NASB

[10] The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I came that they may have life, and have it abundantly.

Romans 8:2,6 NASB

[2] For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and of death. [6] For the mind set on the flesh is death, but the mind set on the Spirit is life and peace,

Romans 8:13 TPT

[13] For when you live controlled by the flesh, you are about to die. But if the life of the Spirit puts to death the corrupt ways of the flesh, we then taste his abundant life.

Let's drive this point home even more. Notice the distinction that Jesus makes in these next verses.

John 6:49-51 NASB

[49] Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and they died. [50] This is the bread which comes down out of heaven, so that one may eat of it and not die. [51] I am the living bread that came down out of heaven; if anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread also which I will give for the life of the world is My flesh."

Those that ate the manna died, yet we all know those who ate and died will also be in the resurrection. Therefore, Jesus isn't talking about the resurrection in verse 51. He is again saying that if we eat the bread He gives, believe and become like Him, we won't die at all. They ate manna, died and will be in the resurrection. We eat Jesus (by believing Him) and participate in the resurrection without dying.

Romans 8:10,12 TPT

[10] Now Christ lives his life in you! And even though your body may be dead because of the effects of sin, his life-giving Spirit imparts life to you because you are fully accepted by God. [12] So then, beloved ones, the flesh has no claims on us at all, and we have no further obligation to live in obedience to it.

Romans 8:11 NASB

[11] But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you.

Romans 6:4-5 NKJV

[4] Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. [5] For if we have been united together in the likeness of His death, certainly we also shall be in the likeness of His resurrection,

The words I underlined are not in the original text, but in your Bible, you will see that they are italicized in order to show that. Remember what Jesus said in John 11. "I am the resurrection and the life ... And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?" Here is another one that says it even more plainly.

John 8:51 NASB

[51] Truly, truly, I say to you, if anyone keeps My word he will never see death."

John 5:24 NASB

[24] "Truly, truly, I say to you, he who hears My word, and believes Him who sent Me, has eternal life, and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life.

The more I write about this topic the more convinced I become. Any person who fully understands their position in Christ will demonstrate it with confidence. Gaining a full revelation of our true authority over death empowers us. Let us live like Jesus rather than as mere humans and demonstrate that we have come fully into agreement with His death and resurrection.

Hebrews 2:14-15 NLT

[14] Because God's children are human beings-made of flesh and blood-the Son also became flesh and blood. For only as a human being could he die, and only by dying could he break the power of the devil, who had the power of death. [15] Only in this way could he set free all who have lived their lives as slaves to the fear of dying.

Here are some more scriptures about the possibilities.

Romans 8:14 NASB

[14] For all who are being led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

1 John 3:14 NASB

[14] We know that we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brethren. He who does not love abides in death.

Genesis 5:24 NASB

[24] Enoch walked with God; and he was not, for God took him.

John 11:25-26 NKJV

[25] Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live. [26] And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?"

John 8:51 NASB

[51] Truly, truly, I say to you, if anyone keeps My word he will never see death."

John 8:51 TPT

[51] I speak to you this eternal truth: whoever cherishes my words and keeps them will never experience death."

Mark 9:23 NKJV

[23] If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes.

Declaration

Here is what Father God said:

10/17/21 Paul, I love you. I always did and always will. Did you know that I created you and I created you perfect? But then you were born into a fallen world. BUT THEN YOU GOT BORN AGAIN IN CHRIST SO YOU HAVE BEEN BORN AGAIN PERFECT!!! SO NOW! Let's talk about this perfected child that I created...

You are not addicted to anything, but you crave my love. You are capable of holding my glory. You set captives free. All spirits are in submission to you. You can move in the supernatural...you are one of my supernatural heroes. You can live as long as you desire. You are a doer of my word. You matter to me, and I am always thinking about you. I am crazy for you. You are able to heal the sick in all areas. No disease can touch you. You have godlike health. You hear me clearly. I respect you even when men can't or don't. I honor you. You have been purified and made holy. Mountains move for you. You are rich beyond the world's standards. You are not poor. I AM your Father. My love abides in you. I'm always on your side. You are my champion on Earth. You are one of my kings. The devil is terrified of you. You're more than a conqueror, because you are my son. All power and authority has been given to you. This is the real Paul that I created. So, arise my son and shine. Love you, your Father God in Heaven.

Our Banner for the groups...

We are not addicted to anything, but we crave Father God's love. Amen.

We are capable of holding Father God's Glory. Amen.

We set captives free. Amen.

All spirits are in submission to us. Amen.

We can move in the supernatural, we are Father God's supernatural heroes. Amen.

We can live as long as we desire. Amen.

We are doers of Father God's word. Amen.

We matter to Father God and He is always thinking about us. Amen.

Father God is crazy for us. Amen.
We are able to heal the sick in all areas. Amen.
No disease can touch us. Amen.
We have godlike health. Amen.
We hear Father God clearly. Amen.
Father God respects us even when men can't or don't. Amen.
Father God honors us. Amen.
In Christ we have been purified and made holy. Amen.
Mountains move for us. Amen.
We are rich beyond the world's standards. Amen.
We are not poor because the great I Am is our Father. Amen.
Father God's love abides in us. Amen.
Father God is always on our side. Amen.
We are Father God's champions on Earth. Amen.
We are His Kings and Queens. Amen.
The devil is terrified of us. Amen.
We are more than conquerors because we are His sons and daughters. Amen.
All power and authority has been given to us through Christ. Amen.
This is our true identity since being born again in Christ Jesus. Amen.
So, we will arise as His sons and daughters and shine in Jesus' name. Amen.

The Potential of Sons

You are predestined to take on the image of Jesus. We are already experiencing these possibilities becoming reality.

God's purpose has always been to make us look just like Jesus, our older brother. We have added these additional scriptures to further stretch your faith.

Jeremiah 17:7-8 NASB

[7] "Blessed is the man who trusts in the LORD And whose trust is the LORD. [8] "For he will be like a tree planted by the water, That extends its roots by a stream And will not fear when the heat comes; But its leaves will be green, And it will not be anxious in a year of drought Nor cease to yield fruit.

Psalms 1:1-3 NASB

[1] How blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, Nor stand in the path of sinners, Nor sit in the seat of scoffers! [2] But his delight is in the law of the LORD, And in His law he meditates day and night. [3] He will be like a tree firmly planted by streams of water, Which yields its fruit in its season And its leaf does not wither; And in whatever he does, he prospers.

Ezekiel 47:12 NASB

[12] By the river on its bank, on one side and on the other, will grow all kinds of trees for food. Their leaves will not wither and their fruit will not fail. They will bear every month because their water flows from the sanctuary, and their fruit will be for food and their leaves for healing."

Romans 8:14,17 TPT

[14] The mature children of God are those who are moved by the impulses of the Holy Spirit. [17] And since we are his true children, we qualify to share all his treasures, for indeed, we are heirs of God himself. And since we are joined to Christ, we also inherit all that he is and all that he has. We will experience being co-glorified with him provided that we accept his sufferings as our own.

Romans 8:14 NKJV

[14] For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.

John 5:25-27 NASB

[25] Truly, truly, I say to you, an hour is coming and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live. [26] For just as the Father has life in Himself, even so He gave to the Son also to have life in Himself; [27] and He gave Him authority to execute judgment, because He is the Son of Man.

Romans 8:29 NASB

[29] For those whom He foreknew, He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, so that He would be the firstborn among many brethren;

Galatians 3:26-27,29 NKJV

[26] For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. [27] For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ. [29] And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Ephesians 4:20-21,23-24 NKJV

[20] (you having) learned Christ, [21] if indeed you have heard Him and have been taught by Him, as the truth is in Jesus: [23] and be renewed in the spirit of your mind, [24] and that you put on the new man which was created according to God, in true righteousness and holiness.

1 John 2:5-6 NASB

[5] but whoever keeps His word, in him the love of God has truly been perfected. By this we know that we are in Him: [6] the one who says he abides in Him ought himself to walk in the same manner as He walked.

Luke 9:23-24 NASB

[23] And He was saying to them all, "If anyone wishes to come after Me, he must deny himself, and take up his cross daily and follow Me. [24] For whoever wishes to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake, he is the one who will save it.

2 Peter 1:3-4 TPT

[3] Everything we could ever need for life and complete devotion to God has already been deposited in us by his divine power. For all this was lavished upon us through the rich experience of knowing him who has called us by name and invited us to come to him through a glorious manifestation of his goodness. [4] As a result of this, he has given you magnificent promises that are beyond all

price, so that through the power of these tremendous promises you can experience partnership with the divine nature, by which you have escaped the corrupt desires that are of the world.

2 Peter 1:3-4 NASB

...His divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of Him who called us... so that... you may become partakers of the divine nature...

Christ your Victor:

Part 1. Theories on the Atonement

Galatians 5:1 TPT

Let me be clear, the Anointed One has set us free — not partially, but completely and wonderfully free! We must always cherish this truth and stubbornly refuse to go back into the bondage of our past.

John 10:10 TPT

A thief has only one thing in mind—he wants to steal, slaughter, and destroy. But I have come to give you everything in abundance, more than you expect — life in its fullness until you overflow!

The relationship you have with God is the foundation that determines the level of Christlikeness you experience. The doctrine of atonement that you believe likely has the most significant influence on your relationship with God. Anyone who desires to move into the promises of freedom that Christ offers must first deal with their understanding of the work of Christ so their faith can rest upon him and what he has done. Your view of the work of Christ influences directly how you view God, and how you believe God views you.

Penal substitution atonement has a wide degree of acceptance among those in the western church, mostly because it is the main atonement belief of the Baptist and Presbyterian denominations. The main purpose of this first article is not to dissuade anyone from believing in penal substitution atonement, for as a doctrine it does have value in demonstrating the difference between God's holiness and man's sinfulness. But rather, the purpose is to show the holes in the doctrine that must be filled if we are to see God correctly and move into His Victory.

While I do not wish to denigrate this doctrine, I do need to show the major flaws that caused these holes. During the time of lords and servants and great class distinction, at the end of the 11th century, Anselm, an Italian monk for the Catholic Church, began working on a new doctrine of atonement which is called satisfaction atonement. John Calvin would later modify this doctrine into penal substitution atonement theory.

Anselm did not believe that Satan had any power over man. How he might arrive at this belief sort of makes sense since after the cross, Jesus tells his disciples that He now has all authority under heaven and on earth when previously He had stated that Satan was the ruler of this world. Because he did not believe that Satan had any power, Anselm desired to formulate a new doctrine of atonement that was contrary to the current belief system which stated that the cross delivered us from the powers of Satan, sin, and the curse.

Anselm's Desire to remove Satan from the narrative is a strange one considering that the first prophecy about the coming Messiah is found in reference to Satan being defeated by Jesus. Genesis 3:15 NKJV "And I will put enmity Between you and the woman, and between your seed and her Seed; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel." Here we see that man will continue to struggle against Satan. But, when Christ comes, the head of the snake, Satan, will be bruised— meaning that Christ will strike directly upon Satan's authority on the earth.

Christ calls Satan the ruler of this world and the prince of the power of the air. Paul defines Satan and his minions as principalities and powers. Hebrews 2:14 says that Satan had the power of death. And in 1 John 3:8 it says that Christ "was manifested to destroy the works of the devil." It is indeed a very strange thing that Anselm would seek to remove Satan from the narrative all together.

Anselm also struggled greatly with the nobles in that time. Despite that, he demonstrates that he agreed with the common theme that nobles had a right to demand honor from their servants. And, if their honor is damaged by a servant, they had a right to demand restitution or punishment to restore their honor. Anselm then attributed this mentality to God.

Look at this quote from him. "Necessarily, then, when God's honor is taken away, either it is paid back, or else punishment follows. Otherwise, either God would not be just toward himself, or he would lack the power to enforce either repayment, or punishment. And it is impious to think such a thing."

Jesus, God in man, who only says what he hears his father saying, says that he refuses to receive honor from man. "I do not receive honor from men." John 5:41 NKJV

Through the centuries we have learned a better definition of honor. Honor is not something you extract from those under you in order to maintain it. You maintain your honor by maintaining your character regardless of how others treat you. Christ reflects the theme when he says to his disciples that they are not to be like those in authority, who lord over those under them.

These two gross assumptions by Anselm create huge holes within his theology which will continue through to the theory of penal substitution atonement.

And yet, Penal substitution atonement theory is even more inadequate. It fails to demonstrate what a relationship with God looks like for the one that has believed on Jesus. And, It fails to adequately display the work of reconciliation and the work of redemption.

Reconciliation and redemption are about the image of God. Penal substitution atonement fails to restore the image of God in man and fails to restore the image of God to man. For the work of the cross, redemption, is meant to bring man into Christ

likeness thereby restoring the image of God in Man. Reconciliation is meant to restore the relationship between God and man thereby restoring the image of God in the eyes of men.

God has clearly demonstrated that he desires to be seen as a father and not as a judge to those who call Him father. Penal substitution atonement theory leaves man with a view of God that He is still a judge in their life, leaving them with a sense of failure, always to wonder in their heart if they were reconciled. It is a common theme within congregations who embrace this theology to engage in continual acts of repentance so that the members can feel like they are saved again. This is a great failure.

God has clearly expressed that his divine purpose in the cross is that we be "conformed to the image of Christ". This is the image of God in man. Penal substitution atonement theory does not address this in any way, but wholly ignores the resurrection of Christ as part of the work of atonement. This work is just as significant as the death of Christ.

Furthermore, punishment is not how one is reconciled to God. Throughout Scripture it has always been repentance, though often tied to a sacrifice, that causes men to be reconciled back to God, Old Testament and New Testament alike. Consider Matthew 18:21-22. The real problem is that man cannot repent of his nature. The cross plus the resurrection allows men to repent of their very nature. The flesh and nature of man was crucified on the cross in Christ. All those that believe in Him are born again into the nature of God.

Penal substitution theory therefore fails to address the transformation spoken about in the gospels. It leaves men in the Fallen state. It is contrary to God being love and fails to reveal God's desire to enjoy man. It is God's delight over us that produces this transformation in us.

It also fails to address the curse problem and the problem with sin as a power over man. In fact, it also starts with the premise that Satan was never a significant problem for man. By failing to address the problem with the curse and the problem with Satan, it leaves man vulnerable to the lies of Satan who seeks to convince man that they are still under the curse and will always struggle with sin.

Penal substitution atonement theory seeks to display the nature of God through the lens of the law. But, God is not defined by the law. God does not want to have a legal relationship with mankind. God defines himself as a father not as a judge. Penal substitution atonement theory attributes the nature of the law upon God. It paints him as petty and desiring his ego stroked. It's supposed that God's honor can be affected by man. It displays punishment of sin as God's primary need and perverts God's definition of love which is found both in the fruit of the spirit and Paul's first letter to the Corinthians.

** I realize that the previous words are a little extreme, but I left them in not to be offensive but to illustrate the emotions that this type of doctrine stirs within the heart of one who has only known God as a father. To the unbeliever, condemnation remains. Paul says that those who do not believe remain children of wrath. But I was saved at an early age, and though I had to have a divine encounter in order to deal with the shame and condemnation I lived under for feeling like I had failed God, God*

*never approached me as a judge, but only as a father. Therefore, I had to be reconciled to God as a father towards me rather than a judge judging me. **

Penal substitution atonement theory also seeks to attribute the wrath of God to being poured out on Christ alone. While some may suggest it is alluded to in the Old Testament, this concept is spelled out nowhere in Scripture. In fact, in the New Testament, the wrath of God seems to be reserved strictly for those who are contrary to the work of Christ, and it is consistently portrayed as being future to the New Testament writers. Never does the New Testament come even close to suggesting that the wrath of God is being poured out on Christ on our behalf. In Revelation it is Christ himself who is performing the wrath of God. So the wrath of God is never poured out on Christ, instead it is poured out upon those who are contrary to Christ and by Christ. It seems to be connected to those who choose the law over Jesus.

Have you ever noticed how Jesus and Paul's quotations of the Old Testament are often distinctly different from what we read ourselves? The answer is the Septuagint. The Septuagint was a Hebrew to Greek translation popular during the New Testament times. The Septuagint is not influenced by popular American theology or culture, instead it is reflective of Hebrew culture and theology. This makes it an invaluable resource to those who are translating the Old Testament. English translators use this text to ensure that their translations properly convey the original meaning of the Hebrew authors, but they don't always get this correct.

Isaiah 53 is the only place found in scripture where it seems to suggest that God wanted to punish Christ on our behalf, but there is controversy surrounding the translation of the three verses within Isaiah, Isaiah 53:5, 8, and 10, that seem to suggest this. The Greek Septuagint LXX paints a vastly different picture for these three verses. It paints a picture of Christ accepting the plague of sin, of which God desires to free him, and us. This is in no way suggesting that Christ sinned, but rather that sin was a plague upon humanity that Christ overcame on our behalf.

You can get a feel for this translation by reading Young Literal Interpretation of the Bible.

For the transgression of my people he was punished (Isaiah 53: 8).

V.S.

By the transgression of My people he is plagued (Isaiah 53: 8 YLT).

Looking at the cross, it is not that God is motivated by wrath against man's sin. It's about God desiring to get his kids back, willing to pay any price. His motive is clear, "For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten son...", "There is no greater love than this, that a man lay down his life for another." Wrath is never mentioned in any scripture as connected to Christ on the cross. "Love is a surrendered life for the sake of another." -Dan Mohler.

I will show a little grace so you can understand why some of the concepts still have merit. If you replace the concept of "God" in penal substitution atonement with "the law," then, and only then does it make sense. The law demands punishment, restitution, and a substitute sacrifice, not God. Such was the reason that condemnation still lived within me even after the cross.

Many must cling to this view of atonement because they find worship in the contrast between a holy God and their sinful state. In fact, they have to return to this contrast time and time again, remaining vigilant, so their worship can stay pure. I do desire to honor their diligence to the work of the cross as they see it.

But they don't know that there's a worship that comes from transformation. I believe the worship that occurs because of transformation is much deeper because it does remember who you were and where you came from and recognizes that the transformation had nothing to do with your ability to fix yourself. This worship is the honor of the depth of His love that would change a sinner like me.

There's also a worship that comes from the embrace of reconciliation. If someone clings to the penal substitution idea of atonement, oftentimes they will shy away from an embrace from God because it is contrary to the worship they see when they compare themselves to God. But to know that God would embrace a man who doesn't deserve love yet He still calls me His own, that also produces a deep level of worship that flies in the face of that contrast but does not diminish it.

The benefit of Penal substitution atonement is that it proves that God has forever judged sin in Christ on our behalf. Those who are students of penal substitution atonement often don't struggle with these shortcomings because they have other ways of filling in the gaps, but a Spirit filled believer who is seeking to function in power must deal with these shortcomings.

In summary, these are areas where this theory of atonement falls short, specifically for those who are pursuing the fullness of Christ empowered through the baptism of Holy Spirit.

Satisfaction Atonement:

1. Rejects the work of Satan against man
2. Suggest God needs His honor protected

Penal Substitutionary Atonement:

1. Doesn't address the work of Satan against man
 - a. Doesn't adequately address the conquering of Satan
 - b. Doesn't address the power of Satan spoken of by Christ and the apostles
2. Misses the full work of reconciliation
 - a. Displays God primarily as a judge
 - b. Does not transition man into a new relationship with Father God
 - c. Does not adequately recognize God as a father
 - d. Does not define what a relationship with Father God looks like.
 - e. Supposes God is driven by a need to punish
3. Does not recognize Christ's dominion over sin in a believer
 - a. Leaves man in a state of failure as a sinner
 - b. Does not recognize the effect of the cross on the sin nature
4. Misses the real work of redemption
 - a. Does not recognize the transformative work of the cross
 - b. Does not recognize God's desire for transformation

- c. Does not speak to the resurrection of Christ
 - d. Does not define Christ likeness
5. Does not define the curse
 - a. Does not recognize Christ canceling the curse
 6. Does not recognize the problem of the law
 - a. Links God's nature to the law
 - b. Leaves man with a legal relationship to God
 - c. Ignores the wrath of God on the law
 - d. Does not define Christ's fulfillment of the law
 7. Points the wrath of God at Christ
 8. Paints God as an angry God
 9. Doesn't address the issue of value or the fear that "no one would want me".

What it does do is help men see how much they have failed God. But I don't believe that God wants us to remain in that state.

Part 2. Christus Victor

Isaiah 54:8-10 TPT

[8] In a surge of anger, for just the briefest moment, I hid my face from you, but with everlasting kindness, I will show you my cherishing love," says Yahweh, your Kinsman-Redeemer. [9] "To me, this is like the time when I vowed that the waters of Noah's flood would never again cover the earth. Now I vow to you that I will neither be angry with you nor rebuke you. [10] Even if the mountains were to crumble and the hills disappear, my heart of steadfast, faithful love will never leave you, and my covenant of peace with you will never be shaken," says Yahweh, whose love and compassion will never give up on you.

In the previous section I mentioned that before the beginning of the new millennium there had been a previous understanding of atonement, before Penal Substitution Atonement Theory and Satisfaction Theory was introduced. That theory of atonement has become known as Christus Victor, or Christ the victor. While it is not my intention to fully lay out all that this atonement might include, I do want to show its contrast, specifically in the area of this new relationship into which we are called.

Does God need to punish sin, or does He need to free His children from sin and its wages?

2 Corinthians 6:16-18 TPT

[16b] I will make my home in them and walk among them. I will be their God, and they will be my people. [17] For this reason, "Come out from among them and be separate," says the Lord. "Touch nothing that is unclean, and I will embrace

you. [18] I will be a true Father to you, and you will be my beloved sons and daughters," says the Lord Yahweh Almighty.

Christos Victor is often described as a motif rather than an atonement theory because it is a collection of scriptures that point to freedoms that Christ wins for us. It paints Christ as the victor in a cosmic battle waged for the souls of men. There are three things that are commonly listed, but there are five things that Christ has set us free from: sin, death, satan, the law, and the curse of the law. In addition to these five is the ransom theme mentioned throughout all of Scripture. The word redemption in Hebrew is tied to paying a ransom for a lost loved one.

Ransom

Mark 10:45 NASBS

[45] For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."

Hosea 13:14 NASBS

[14] Shall I ransom them from the power of Sheol? Shall I redeem them from death? O Death, where are your thorns? O Sheol, where is your sting? Compassion will be hidden from My sight.

Titus 2:14 NASBS

[14] who gave Himself for us to redeem us from every lawless deed, and to purify for Himself a people for His own possession, zealous for good deeds.

There are dozens and dozens of verses on this theme alone. For years theologians have argued about to whom this ransom payment is made. Recently many have started to express the same belief that I have, that the payment is made to the law, and by proxy, to sin and death. When Paul quotes Hosea 13:14, "Shall I ransom them from the power of Sheol? Shall I redeem them from death? O Death, where are your thorns? O Sheol, where is your sting?", Paul then adds this concept, "The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law;" 1 Corinthians 15:56 NASBS.

So, you can see that it is really the law that says, "if no sacrifice is paid for them, they will die."

Since the fall of man, the law has held Man in bondage, requiring a price to be paid. Because of the fall, man has had a greater relationship with the tree of the knowledge of good and evil than with God Himself. Paul calls the very foundation of the law, the Ten Commandments, the "Ministry of condemnation". (2 Cor 3:7)

Sin

2 Corinthians 5:21 NASBS

[21] He made Him who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, so that we might become the righteousness of God in Him.

Romans 5:19 NASBS

[19] For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the obedience of the One the many will be made righteous.

Romans 6:6 NASBS

[6] knowing this, that our old self was crucified with Him, in order that our body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be slaves to sin;

Romans 6:14 NASBS

[14] For sin shall not be master over you, for you are not under law but under grace.

Christ overcame sin in several fashions. Firstly, He became our sin, killing it, crucifying our sin nature on the cross. Secondly, He nullified the law which gave power to sin. Thirdly, He transferred His nature to us, a nature which is not dominated by sin.

Does God do this because He hates sin, or does He do this because He desires us, to have a relationship with us, and for us to be like Him? If this was just about God hating sin, then there would be no need for Him to share His divine nature with us. 2 Peter 1:4

Death

Hebrews 2:14-15 NASBS

[14] Therefore, since the children share in flesh and blood, He Himself likewise also partook of the same, that through death He might render powerless him who had the power of death, that is, the devil, [15] and might free those who through fear of death were subject to slavery all their lives.

1 Corinthians 15:53-57 NASBS

[53] For this perishable must put on the imperishable, and this mortal must put on immortality. [54] But when this perishable will have put on the imperishable, and this mortal will have put on immortality, then will come about the saying that is written, "Death IS SWALLOWED UP in victory. [55] O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR VICTORY? O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR STING?" [56] The sting of

death is sin, and the power of sin is the law; [57] but thanks be to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Why couldn't God just make us eternal beings? Why does He even have to worry about conquering death? The answer is, it's all about authority. Man had relinquished his authority in sinning, enslaving himself to death. Then Christ comes as a man, and submits Himself to death, even when death had no authority over Him, for He never sinned. For the wages of sin is death. Those who submit themselves to Christ are forever cut off from the link between their sin and death, in other words, they are free from condemnation. Christ died in our stead so we may receive the inheritance, His inheritance, of eternal life. But remember eternal life means to know Father and Jesus. Really know. Can you see how for God this is really all about us having deep knowledge of Him through relationship?

Satan

1 John 3:8 NASBS

[8] the one who practices sin is of the devil; for the devil has sinned from the beginning. The Son of God appeared for this purpose, to destroy the works of the devil.

Colossians 2:15 NASBS

[15] When He had disarmed the rulers and authorities, He made a public display of them, having triumphed over them through Him.

John 14:30 NASBS

[30] I will not speak much more with you, for the ruler of the world is coming, and he has nothing in Me;

Satan is defined as the ruler of this world by Jesus, and the prince of the power of the air. And Hebrews says that Satan held the power of death. Paul calls him and his minions, rulers, powers and principalities. In the beginning of Jesus' ministry, Satan tells Jesus that he has the authority to give Him any kingdom. Jesus does not argue this with him. But, after Jesus is resurrected, He tells His apostles that He now has all authority on earth and in heaven.

Many have been troubled by the idea that Satan had any aspect of authority on the earth. I believe this is because we have lived 2000 years with him no longer having that authority. We can't relate to what it was like. Even casting out demons seems to have become a lost art. But evil spirits having authority over men is not something the second century Israelite would've doubted.

Curse

Galatians 3:13 NKJV

[13] Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, "Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree"),

The curse of the law is death. The bondage of the law is sin. Christ is separating us from the law, from the curse, and from the bondage. He is defining a new relationship for us apart from all these things. A relationship made up of His righteousness, or another way of saying it might be a relationship made up of His goodness, goodness that is pointed consistently towards mankind, towards those who choose to trust Him.

Law

Galatians 5:1-3 NASBS

[1] It was for freedom that Christ set us free; therefore keep standing firm and do not be subject again to a yoke of slavery. [2] Behold I, Paul, say to you that if you receive circumcision, Christ will be of no benefit to you. [3] And I testify again to every man who receives circumcision, that he is under obligation to keep the whole Law.

Colossians 2:14 NASB

[14] having canceled out the certificate of debt consisting of decrees against us, which was hostile to us; and He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross.

2 Corinthians 3:7-9 NASB

[7] But if the ministry of death, in letters engraved on stones, came with glory, so that the sons of Israel could not look intently at the face of Moses because of the glory of his face, fading as it was, [8] how will the ministry of the Spirit fail to be even more with glory? [9] For if the ministry of condemnation has glory, much more does the ministry of righteousness abound in glory.

Hebrews 8:7-8 TPT

[7] For if that first covenant had been faultless no one would have needed a second one to replace it. [8] But God revealed the defect and limitation of the first when he said to his people, "Look! The day will come, declares the Lord, when I will satisfy the people of Israel and Judah by giving them a new covenant.

Does God want a legal relationship with mankind?

Very few Christians would support that God does, mostly because of Paul's writings. For Paul declares that man will never be justified by the law; a man must live by faith and faith alone. I want to suggest to you that God does not even like the relationship He has with any man under the law. Consider, why would Paul tell us that man would never be justified by the law in God's eyes? (Romans 3:20, 28; Galatians 2:16, 3:11). The law was designed for those who live without faith; it was never designed for believers and will always wreak havoc upon the relationship a believer has with God. Believers are called to reject the law in favor of the justification that Christ offers to faith.

Faith means to entrust, and to have assurance in someone. This is the type of relationship that God desires. That man would entrust themselves to Him and have assurance in Him and His character. God is trustworthy and a good Father. He is looking for a people who recognize Him and live like this is true.

In the garden there was only one command. And I tell you that command was "do not eat of the tree of legalism". Do not eat up the knowledge of right and wrong, good and evil, don't subject yourself to a lifestyle where you need rules to control your behavior, to make sure you do right and not wrong. This tree turned man into a legalist and made his first reaction shame and fear of punishment. God's first command was against a law-oriented mind because a true relationship with Him must be separate from legalism.

Even before Christ came, David was dreaming of the day where men could have a relationship with God without having to worry about the law. Romans 4:7-8 NKJV

"Blessed are those whose lawless deeds are forgiven, and whose sins are covered; Blessed is the man to whom the LORD shall not impute sin." This man who is granted relationship to God without the law, this man is the man He has blessed.

I strongly believe that God resisted giving the law because He knew it would impede His relationship with man, but God knew He would have to because legalism had become man's nature.

Abraham, Isaac and Jacob were never given any law. They were given promises that they would receive, and all they had to do was entrust themselves to God. But the law came when men rejected relationship with God on Mount Sinai.

Exodus 19 sets the stage where God is going to come in power up on Mount Sinai and speak audibly to the entire nation of Israel and give them 10 Commandments. Here we see God's true desire. Exodus 19:5-6 NASBS

"Now then, if you will indeed obey My voice and keep My covenant, then you shall be My own possession among all the peoples, for all the earth is Mine; and you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.' These are the words that you shall speak to the sons of Israel."

We know that God did not intend to expand beyond the 10 Commandments because Moses lays out the reason that the law was expanded in Deuteronomy chapter 5. First Moses tells them, [22] "These words the LORD spoke to all your assembly at the mountain from the midst of the fire, of the cloud and of the thick gloom, with a great voice, and He added no more. He wrote them on two tablets of stone and gave them to me.

Notice the phrase, "and He added no more."

Moses goes on to explain how their response changed the situation. For they said, '[26] For who is there of all flesh who has heard the voice of the living God

speaking from the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived? [27] Go near and hear all that the LORD our God says, then speak to us all that the LORD our God speaks to you, and we will hear and do it.'

"...tell us everything he tells you, and we will listen and obey.' - NLT

They were not willing to entrust themselves to God. In fact, they had no faith in His goodness at all. Their faith in their own strength to obey laws stands in stark contrast here. We know that God has defined Himself as good because He just declared it to Moses when He revealed His glory on the mountain top. Exodus 34:6-7 NASBS... "The LORD, the LORD God, compassionate and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in lovingkindness and truth; who keeps lovingkindness for thousands, who forgives iniquity, transgression and sin; yet He will by no means leave the guilty unpunished, ...

Now God must respond to their fear instead of faith. He must respond to their desire to have rules instead of a relationship. Instead of making them a nation of priests He can only anoint one tribe to be his priest. "[29] Oh that they had such a heart in them, that they would fear Me and keep all My commandments always, that it may be well with them and with their sons forever! [30] Go, say to them, 'Return to your tents.' [31] But as for you, stand here by Me, that I may speak to you all the commandments and the statutes and the judgments which you shall teach them, that they may observe them in the land which I give them to possess."

Now He must add commandments and the statutes and the judgments.

In Isaiah chapter one, God clearly speaks of His dislike for the law's influence and its demand of sacrifices, because the law doesn't cause man to come and have relationship with God. Instead, men use the law as a means of keeping themselves isolated from God.

Isaiah 1:11-17 NASBS

[11] "What are your multiplied sacrifices to Me?" Says the LORD. "I have had enough of burnt offerings of rams And the fat of fed cattle; And I take no pleasure in the blood of bulls, lambs or goats. [12] "When you come to appear before Me, Who requires of you this trampling of My courts? [13] "Bring your worthless offerings no longer, Incense is an abomination to Me. New moon and sabbath, the calling of assemblies- I cannot endure iniquity and the solemn assembly. [14] "I hate your new moon festivals and your appointed feasts, they have become a burden to Me; I am weary of bearing them. [15] "So when you spread out your hands in prayer, I will hide My eyes from you; Yes, even though you multiply prayers, I will not listen. Your hands are covered with blood. [16] "Wash yourselves, make yourselves clean; Remove the evil of your deeds from My sight. Cease to do evil, [17] Learn to do good; Seek justice, Reprove the ruthless, Defend the orphan, Plead for the widow.

God desires real relationship. Isaiah 29:13 NASB Then the Lord said, "Because this people draw near with their words And honor Me with their lip service, But they

remove their hearts far from Me, And their reverence for Me consists of tradition learned by rote,

Hebrews 10:5-6 NASB

Therefore, when He comes into the world, He says, "Sacrifice AND OFFERING YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, BUT a BODY YOU HAVE PREPARED FOR ME; In WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND sacrifices FOR SIN YOU HAVE TAKEN NO PLEASURE.

In legal terms the law is often personified, treated as if it's taking on human characteristics. In the court system the law is often treated and spoken of as if it is a living entity. Paul does the same thing in Roman 7:4 when he declares that we died to the law and are married to another. In America we have a concept called a trust which is a document that the law treats as if it were a person who has the ability to own land and property and then give access to the property to a family. Because a trust cannot die, no death tax will ever be imposed upon that property. We have already stated that God has paid a ransom (the life of Christ) to the law as if the law were a person holding humanity in captivity. When God pays a ransom to the law it has other ramifications.

Understand first that nowhere in Scripture has the law ever been authorized to accept a human being as a sacrifice. It is only authorized to accept the blood of animals to cover the sins of mankind.

Even though the law is holy, when it accepted Christ, an innocent man as atonement, the law itself broke one of God's Commandments. The beauty in this is that the law is perfectly fulfilled by accepting Christ, but by accepting Christ, it accepts the blood of a man that is innocent to cover the guilty. This is against God's command here:

Genesis 9:4-6 NKJV

[4] But you shall not eat flesh with its life, that is, its blood. [5] Surely for your lifeblood I will demand a reckoning; from the hand of every beast I will require it, and from the hand of man. From the hand of every man's brother I will require the life of man. [6] "Whoever sheds man's blood, By man his blood shall be shed; For in the image of God He made man.

This ordinance predates the law. God has demanded the life (authority) of the law because it has accepted innocent blood by demanding a sacrificial lamb and accepting Christ as that lamb. The law is in fact complicit in the crime against Jesus by accepting his blood in a sacrifice. This is the ransom payment paid to the law. Since this ordinance predates the law, God sets the law up to lose its authority before the law was ever even written. So, not only does Christ fulfill the law's requirements, but in doing so the law finds its own condemnation by accepting the killing of an innocent man. This shows the manifold wisdom of God.

In Colossians Paul defines the full weight of God's condemnation of the law in the life of a believer.

Colossians 2:13-14 NKJV

[13] And you, being dead in your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He has made alive together with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses, [14] having wiped out the handwriting of requirements that was against us, which was contrary to us. And He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross.

Paul says that God nailed the law to the cross with Christ.

So, the law stands as condemnation upon anyone who rejects God, and it demonstrates their inability to be approved without Christ. But it is also completely rejected by God as a means to obtain any type of relationship with Him. "No one comes to the Father except through Me," says Jesus in John 14:6 kjv. And it has lost its authority to condemn the believer.

Now we see right relationship with God defined by faith. We entrust ourselves to Him and develop a relationship with Him without the burden and bondage of the law.

As promised by Jesus, in 70 A.D. God poured out His full wrath upon the legal system of the law and those who choose the law instead of Jesus when He destroyed the temple leaving no stone unturned even down to the foundation. The Roman armies even burned the ancestral records so that a priest could never again stand in the temple offering sacrifices to God. Even though the law defines godliness and draws men to repentance it also makes godliness impossible, therefore God has destroyed its authority to make men right before Him.

God desires to share His nature with mankind so that we can have a full relationship with him. For he says we are predestined to be conformed to the image of His son who had perfect relationship with his Father, but conformed by the relationship, not outside it. You are God's inheritance. You are what He has desired. You are the pearl of great price. You are the prodigal son that he cloths with robes of righteousness. You are the one He has adopted into His family and restored your proper position in Christ as a son of God Most High.

Jeremiah 31:32-34 NLT

[32] This covenant will not be like the one I made with their ancestors when I took them by the hand and brought them out of the land of Egypt. They broke that covenant, though I loved them as a husband loves his wife," says the LORD. [33] "But this is the new covenant I will make with the people of Israel after those days," says the LORD. "I will put my instructions deep within them, and I will write them on their hearts. I will be their God, and they will be my people. [34] And they will not need to teach their neighbors, nor will they need to teach their relatives, saying, 'You should know the LORD.' For everyone, from the least to the greatest, will know me already," says the LORD. "And I will forgive their wickedness, and I will never again remember their sins."

This is the relationship He has called you to, to know Him, and as a result of knowing Him, He makes you like Him. God won't accept any other type of relationship

as right except the one we gain by entrusting ourselves to Him, trusting in what Jesus has done to set us free, to make us His alone.

Part 3. His victory over the Condemnation Identity

Imagine living a life where or how you feel is never changed by how people treat you.

Ephesians 1:4-6 TPT

[4] And he chose us to be his very own, joining us to himself even before he laid the foundation of the universe! Because of his great love, he ordained us, so that we would be seen as holy in his eyes with an unstained innocence. [5-6] For it was always in his perfect plan to adopt us as his delightful children, through our union with Jesus, the Anointed One, so that his tremendous love that cascades over us would glorify his grace-for the same love he has for his Beloved One, Jesus, he has for us. And this unfolding plan brings him great pleasure!

This verse from Ephesians is a hard one to handle. How could God love us with the same love he had for Jesus? Aren't we the reason Jesus died? How could God not blame us for that?

If you think that it is just an anomaly found in the Passion Translation look at this verse found in The American Standard Version.

John 17:26 NASBS

[26] and I have made Your name known to them, and will make it known, so that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them."

There is so much that God is promising to His sons. Most people struggle to believe even the basics, that he would choose us. The Lord once told me that **condemnation is anything that lowers your value below the level that God has decided it should be.** Based upon this definition, we are all living under condemnation because we cannot fully embrace the love that God the Father offers to all of us. In this article and the next, I want to help you move past this condemnation, to finally fully embrace the position that God wants for you, that you be his beloved son or daughter, His chosen possession.

2 Corinthians 3:7-9 NASBS

[7] But if the ministry of death, in letters engraved on stones, came with glory, so that the sons of Israel could not look intently at the face of Moses because of the glory of his face, fading as it was, [8] how will the ministry of the Spirit fail to be

even more with glory? [9] For if the ministry of condemnation has glory, much more does the ministry of righteousness abound in glory.

Romans 8:1-4 NASBS

[1] Therefore there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. [2] For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set you free from the law of sin and of death. [3] For what the Law could not do, weak as it was through the flesh, God did: sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and as an offering for sin, He condemned sin in the flesh, [4] so that the requirement of the Law might be fulfilled in us, who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit.

John 3:18 NKJV

[18] "He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

These three scriptures tell us that condemnation is normal for unbelievers, but not for the Christian. Most Christians in America wrestle with condemnation for two reasons. The first one we have already discussed, that being the failure of Penal Substitution Atonement theory to describe the transformative power of the cross and God's heart for us.

The second is called Total Depravity. This theory says that mankind is totally evil and unable to choose anything that is good. It postulates that even after the cross, man will continue to struggle. It goes on to state that you will always be a sinner until you die and it is impossible for a human being to live a life free from sin, and by extension, it is impossible for us to truly be like Jesus. This belief actually stems directly from the heretical doctrine of Gnosticism condemned by the New Testament.

This theory stands directly opposed to Paul's statement that a born-again believer has become a new creation. 2 Corinthians 5:17 NKJV "Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new."

The theory also introduces a legalistic thinking into believers as they try to manage a sin nature believing it will always control them. Galatians 5:24 NASBS "Now those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires." Romans 6:6-7 NASBS "knowing this, that our old self was crucified with Him, in order that our body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be slaves to sin; for he who has died is freed from sin." Yet believers are left to think that we will be slaves to sin till we die. Or they believe that they must figure out how to better agree with the death of Christ. This is not the promise of freedom from sin that scripture declares.

While the possibility of sinning will always remain, if you are under the persuasion that we are locked into a sin nature till we die, I have written a separate article specifically about Romans 7 to deal permanently with this lie. Romans 7 and 1 John 1 must be taken completely out of context in order to support such a belief. I know you probably heard many messages supporting this theory, yet when you see the

Scriptures in context you will recognize that this theory has no real foundation in Scripture

It is not your job to fix yourself. It is your job to enjoy God's delight over you and allow Him to prune you. Not accepting this simple truth is the reason why so many still struggle with sin instead of finding the freedom that God promises.

For clarity, if you never leave the presence of God, will you ever sin? The answer is always NO, of course not. Yet, this is your true destiny, to never leave the presence of God. Galatians 5:16 NKJV "I say then: Walk in the Spirit, and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh." God is calling us to spend the rest of our lives in His presence being led by the Spirit of God. While living and walking in the Spirit does not remove the potential to sin, it does move us into a life full of light and makes sin unlikely. But first we must deal with this identity of condemnation that says such a state of being is impossible. Whether we believe the lie mentally or emotionally, we must let it go. We must lose the legalistic focus we've had in trying to be good enough for God and worrying about our struggles. Instead, we must put our focus solely on Him and His goodness.

John 3:19 NKJV

[19] And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

When you read that verse did your first opinion conclude that it was saying that men love evil? The word darkness here actually means shadows or obscurity. When we hold onto our belief that we will always have a little darkness in our life, we are ultimately saying to ourselves that we can never come fully into the light. This is condemnation and it is the identity that God desires to set you free from. The verse above actually means that men love to keep part of their life in the shadows for "...fear that his deeds will be exposed" (verse 20). Embracing darkness is easier than facing the fear of rejection.

Isaiah 54:9-10 NASBS

[9] "For this is like the days of Noah to Me, When I swore that the waters of Noah Would not flood the earth again; So I have sworn that I will not be angry with you Nor will I rebuke you. [10] "For the mountains may be removed and the hills may shake, But My lovingkindness will not be removed from you, And My covenant of peace will not be shaken," Says the LORD who has compassion on you.

You are actually already living within God's covenant of peace if you are a believer. This is why 1 John 4:18 NASBS tells us, "...but perfect love casts out fear, because fear involves punishment, and the one who fears is not perfected in love." You can be perfected in love if you are willing to face the lie of God's rejection.

2 Peter 1:3-4,10 NKJV

[3] as His divine power has given to us all things that pertain to life and godliness, through the knowledge of Him who called us by glory and virtue, [4] by which

have been given to us exceedingly great and precious promises, that through these you may be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. [10] Therefore, brethren, be even more diligent to make your call and election sure, for **if you do these things you will never stumble**;

This identity of condemnation has been with you since the fall of man. It was man's first response to the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. This is really the tree of legalism. It is why Paul calls the foundation of the law the ministry of condemnation. Right and wrong have been ministering condemnation to you your whole life.

Everyone has lived under condemnation because everyone is striving to prove themselves, find acceptance, fame, justification, love, or just a little peace. We have all been sold on the idea that we can never truly be spiritual beings that function in dominion power, and be perfect expressions of God's will; living bountifully in God's love and joy over us. All of us have fallen short of God's glory. While this may have been our past experience, it doesn't have to remain our future condemnation.

The life of the Spirit that you are called to is not governed by right and wrong. Although, the one who lives life in the Spirit looks like they're living perfectly. The person who lives by the Spirit will be focused on the heart of God, they don't worry at all about whether or not they're pleasing to Him. They already know they are pleasing to Him. They know that His pleasure in them has nothing to do with their performance but rather their DNA. For they are new creations born of the Spirit of God. Their hearts are perfect reflections of His nature.

Performance orientation is still the legalistic thought process. God is more interested in the innocence of creative expression. He leaves man free to choose their life path and is not disappointed by any choice except the choice not to trust Him with our heart. God's perfect will is that you know Him. If you add anything else to that, then you are under legalism. True sons of God don't find their acceptance in perfect obedience, they find their acceptance in beloved identity. I realize this is hard to understand, but God teaches us who we are, and then we "be" only what He says we are, and in "being" we end up only doing what He would be doing, because we have become like Him.

The whole point is that we take on the nature and image of God. Once we have done this, we don't have to strive to act like Him, instead we will just "be" like Him. God gives me the freedom to do whatever I want knowing that in my doing I will always be expressing His nature.

Can you see how this is in stark contrast to the constant "striving and never measuring" up you have been living in? God is calling you out of the condemnation identity and into the beloved identity. He is calling you out of the fear of judgment and into the boldness of full acceptance.

Romans 8:32 NASBS

[32] He who did not spare His own Son, but delivered Him over for us all, how will He not also with Him freely give us all things?

I want to explain to you that the condemnation identity is the real reason you are still sinning. It doesn't matter what your pet sin is; be it anger, pride, judging others, self-justification, sexual sin, addictions, depression, worry, whatever; it all comes from the same source. You are not fulfilled in God's love. Your heart is not fully satisfied by His acceptance. All sin is coping with the fear that "you might not matter." This all reflects on the fact that you have accepted that your value is lower than what God has decided it to be. You are insecure and unfulfilled. God has not yet become your source.

Yet, He stands with His arms open wide, waiting to hug you in the midst of your fear and your filth. Are you willing to let yourself hear Him speak His adoration over you?

Part 4. Life Without the Condemnation Identity

There is so much more for you, more than you can possibly fathom. Let me illustrate.

Are you living life overwhelmed by God's immense love? Are you finding yourself submerged in His approval for you? Do you find yourself hungry to share this love with others, hoping that they can discover this same life that you are enjoying? Even when facing full-on rejection, is your heart bursting with the delight of giving this love away, this love that constantly floods your being?

We were designed by God to be a fountain of love for everyone around us, a fountain that has an abundant source. We were designed to be so full of God's love that we are always hungering to give it away. This love is supposed to reshape how we see ourselves. It is supposed to cause us to see ourselves as God's beloved ones, never to be rejected, full of victory, and living to manifest the fullness of love on the behalf of others.

If this is not your reality, then you are in some way still suffering under the condemnation identity and God desires to love you free. He desires to pour love upon you until you become a perfect manifestation of selfless love. This is your destiny as a child of God. This is what a mature son looks like. This is what the cross does.

Shall I approach the Father as if the death of Christ has had no effect upon my emotions, mind, or morality? Or shall I approach the Father as if the death of Christ has set me free into His resurrection, where everything has changed in me, as if I am a new creation? Which of these to you seems more like faith?

Every noteworthy minister of power within the history of the charismatic movement seems to have attributed the point in which they stepped into success to some unique connection they found between them and God. Evan Roberts was seen praying to himself as if he was babbling to himself on a regular basis as he walked the roads. He would hear God's whisper, stop preaching, leave the pulpit, and go pray for someone outside the building. John G Lake stated that as he was in the secular world he began practicing how to stay in the presence of God and in the Spirit constantly. Regardless how you feel about Benny Hinn, he also testifies of something similar, about how he became best friends with Holy Spirit, spending hours at a time

having conversations with Holy Spirit. AA Allen, in his book “The Price of God’s Miracle Working Power”, speaks about the pursuit of God and the requirement that God had that he change some of his theology which was specifically about how he viewed God, and how he believed God viewed him. He also speaks about a requirement that we have the same type of relationship with Father that Jesus had, which entailed a constant pursuit of separating ourselves to be alone with God. Dan Mohler talks about radical transformation of identity. He also speaks frequently about how that transformation brought him into radical levels of joyful intimacy, longing to return to be in his bedroom alone in the presence of God. Smith Wigglesworth was noted for leaving meetings to be alone with God whenever he felt the Spirit pulled him away. There is also a testimony to that when he prayed the presence of God would come in so thick that other ministers had to crawl out of the room, unable to stand under the weighty presence of God.

You were born to know God this way, to carry the deep weighty presence of God’s love and to enjoy fulfillment in **conversational intimacy** with Him. It is your destiny. It is what God is offering you.

The “Condemnation Identity” says that you cannot stay in God’s love. It says that you are unworthy of Him. Father told me that Condemnation is anything that lowers your value below the level that God has declared it to be. It is time that we agree with God rather than our emotions.

Condemnation is what causes us to stay away from God, refusing real intimacy. It drives us to pursue other methods of finding worth. And it is the root of every sin and every insecurity. It denies us access to life. The cross wars against the Condemnation Identity. By conquering it, this cross may grant us access to the “Beloved Identity.”

Everyone who has not received the depth of the love of God, and is not finding themselves drawn into selfless love, these individuals are struggling with condemnation at some level (even if they do not have the feelings of condemnation).

2 Corinthians 3:7-9 NASBS

[7] But if the ministry of death, in letters engraved on stones, came with glory, so that the sons of Israel could not look intently at the face of Moses because of the glory of his face, fading as it was, [8] how will the ministry of the Spirit fail to be even more with glory? [9] For if the ministry of condemnation has glory, much more does the ministry of righteousness abound in glory.

We often choose the ministry of condemnation over the ministry of the Spirit. We can recognize that there’s glory in both, but it’s much easier to stay in control of our own lives than to surrender our heart to Holy Spirit and face the fear that Father might be disappointed. This fear is a lie, of course, but the belief in our own failure is so strong that it causes our hearts to faint with disbelief in God’s true love.

2 Corinthians 3:14-15 NASBS

[14] But their minds were hardened; for until this very day at the reading of the old covenant the same veil remains unlifted, because it is removed in Christ. [15] But to this day whenever Moses is read, a veil lies over their heart;

The Ministry of condemnation always produces the need for a veil. We can't come close to God because of our fear. We put up walls and veils, saying that we will stay separated even by a small degree, so we don't come too close. The veil of condemnation keeps us from feeling too vulnerable.

2 Corinthians 3:16,18 NASBS

[16] but whenever a person turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away. [18] But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as from the Lord, the Spirit.

When you come to him, it allows Jesus to deal with the veil: the shame, the lies, the fears, and the failures; and he removes it, leaving only His image. This is the way of sonship and fathering. This is the path of transformation. This is the reason that so few Christians ever come to a lifestyle where they emulate Jesus Christ. So few people are willing to submit to God's "microscope;" we are afraid that when He finds a failure, we will find His rejection.

But God doesn't use a microscope. He simply stares lovingly and longingly into our faces until we become His reflection. He brings joy, not condemnation. He brings love and acceptance, not rejection. He focuses on our true identity, not our failures. He reveals, not destroys. He is waiting to reveal you. When you see who you really are you find liberty to be you.

2 Corinthians 3:17 NASBS

[17] Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

You may say, "Why is that so bad? What is so wrong with recognizing that we are sinners saved by grace, or that we are not perfect?" Such thinking is warring against the image of Christ in your life. You are "predestined to be conformed to the image of Christ." If this is God's intention for you, why are you settling? You can come fully in. God will not reject you, even though you may be afraid that He will. He paid to receive you; doesn't He deserve to love on those He paid for. You are, in fact, resisting God when you think this way. You must repent. You must say "yes" to Him fathering you. He is a Good Father.

Many have embraced pride instead of surrender. They see themselves as strong, having overcome darkness. They find their identity in their title, position, and gifting. Yet, in their personal life they are still afraid to come into deep intimacy. On stage, they seem powerful and anointed, but they can't truly be vulnerable with God. Their life has hidden sin. They need people to follow them. Their submission is still limited, and they are not really like Jesus. They have rejected Sonship for popularity.

That isn't to say that God hasn't done some amazing work within them. Nor am I saying that their revelation is invalidated. In fact, many of them have been given offices in Christ due to the level of surrender they have engaged in. My purpose is to show that if a person is not walking in Sonship, they are still missing out. They are still giving into the temptation the Condemnation Identity brings.

The Condemnation Identity draws people into putting limited trust in God while also allowing them to maintain trust in themselves. God desires to replace this identity we gained from the fall with the identity of a beloved son (This isn't a reference to a specific gender).

The concept of Sonship matters, because you will discover in deep intimacy, that God always treats you the same way as He treats Jesus. God always has His destiny and purpose for you in front of Him. As you spend time with Him, His purposes motivate Him, because He has "predestined you to be conformed to the image of Jesus" (Romans 8:29). The greatest gift salvation gives us is the potential to be transformed into the likeness of God's Son. He even calls us sons of God.

Jesus is God and we are not. There is tension between this truth and the fact that God will always treat you as if you are equal to Jesus. Handling the reality of how God treats you with humility, yet still accepting the love He pours out on us, will determine how deeply into Sonship you can step. It'll determine how much of God's identity for you that you can fully embrace.

Luke 6:40 NASBS

[40] A pupil is not above his teacher; but everyone, after he has been fully trained, will be like his teacher.

Determine to embrace what God speaks over you and you will discover how deep the transformation that He is offering truly is.

Romans 7, the end of the law

Well, Romans 7 says you will always struggle with sin...
...does it?

If you never left God's presence, would you ever sin again?

We know that we won't sin once we are in His presence. If the belief that you will always sin remains in you, then the real problem is that you don't believe that you can remain in the presence of God for the rest of your life.

John 15:9-12,16-17 NKJV

[9] "As the Father loved Me, I also have loved you; abide in My love. [10] If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love. [11] "These things I have spoken to you,

that My joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be full. [12] This is My commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you. [16] You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My name He may give you. [17] These things I command you, that you love one another.

God believes that you absolutely can remain and that you can also bear fruit from remaining.

The condemnation identity is usually the reason why we don't believe we can remain in God's presence forever. Let us first deal with what scripture says.

I know your brain is saying yeah but, what about Romans 7? The fact that abiding is commanded by Jesus in John 15 means that it is possible. Let me remove the obstacle of Romans 7 so that you can say yes to abiding in God's love for you and discover how great His love truly is.

When you start reading at verse 14, you are stuck in Paul's flashback as he relives the condition he was in under the law. You might say that you've heard this argument before and to you it is obvious that Paul is speaking in present tense. The problem is the ministers who told you this refused to acknowledge the previous verses where Paul sets the stage and declares that all of the struggle was in the past. Once you see the context of what surrounds verses 14 to 25, you will have to conclude that those verses are Paul describing what life was like when he used to live under the law. There actually is no other conclusion once those Scriptures are in context. Let me show you.

Romans 7:4,6 NASB

[4] Therefore, my brethren, you also were made to die to the Law through the body of Christ, so that you might be joined to another, to Him who was raised from the dead, in order that we might bear fruit for God. [6] But now we have been released from the Law, having died to that by which we were bound, so that we serve in newness of the Spirit and not in oldness of the letter.

See he is setting the stage that there is only struggle for the one who is bound to the law, but Christ is offering freedom.

Romans 7:5 NASB

[5] For while we were in the flesh, the sinful passions, which were aroused by the Law, were at work in the members of our body to bear fruit for death. [6] But now we have been released from the Law...

Do you see how he quite clearly declares that a person's sinful passions are a working of the law? Also notice how these three verses are all in past tense.

He goes on to talk about how sin dominates the man who is under the law.

Romans 7:8-11 NASB

[8] But sin, taking opportunity through the commandment, produced in me coveting of every kind; for apart from the Law sin is dead. [9] I was once alive apart from the Law; but when the commandment came, sin became alive and I died; [10] and this commandment, which was to result in life, proved to result in death for me; [11] for sin, taking an opportunity through the commandment, deceived me and through it killed me.

When you read this your first instinct should see Paul before his conversion as Saul the Pharisee. A man who loves the law yet struggled with sin. Again, notice how all of this is past tense.

Everything he has just stated goes to prove that the law only produces sin and that any man who seeks to perform the law will always struggle with sin, because the law gives power to sin. Here Paul is drawing a stark contrast to the things he said in Romans chapter 6.

Romans 6:2-3,6-7,14 NASBS

[2] May it never be! How shall we who died to sin still live in it? [3] Or do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus have been baptized into His death? [6] knowing this, that our old self was crucified with Him, in order that our body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be slaves to sin; [7] for he who has died is freed from sin. [14] For sin shall not be master over you, for you are not under law but under grace.

Notice how sin as your master is tied directly to the person who is under the law. Don't gloss over these verses. If you are struggling with sin then your problem is a law problem not a sin problem.

In Romans seven the word "law" is mentioned 23 times, twenty-three times, 9 of those times it is mentioned within the problem verses. In fact, Romans seven mentions the law more than any other chapter in Romans and even any other chapter in the entire New Testament. Romans seven is the law chapter. The purpose of Romans seven is to describe what life looks like for anyone who tries to adhere to the law. Paul subscribes the sin problem specifically to adhering to the law.

Romans 6 described in 6 different ways how you have been set free from sin and should no longer be a slave to it. When Paul starts his reliving tale in Romans seven, he starts by describing himself as a slave to sin, the very thing that he said he was set free from in Romans six.

Romans 7:14 NASBS

[14] For we know that the Law is spiritual, but I am of flesh, sold into bondage to sin.

Contrasted with:

Romans 6:14 NASBS

[14] For sin shall not be master over you, for you are not under law but under grace.

Romans 6:6 NASBS

[6] knowing this, that our old self was crucified with Him, in order that our body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be slaves to sin;

This one phrase, “sold into bondage to sin,” should tell you everything.

Do you see how they directly contradict each other? If Romans six is true, then Romans seven must be a man living in a lie.

Always keep in mind that he already stated that this Romans seven experience was a previous experience.

Romans 7:5-6 NASBS

[5] For while we were in the flesh, the sinful passions, which were aroused by the Law, were at work in the members of our body to bear fruit for death. [6] But now we have been released from the Law, having died to that by which we were bound, so that we serve in newness of the Spirit and not in oldness of the letter.

As Paul concludes describing his flashback of wrestling, he says this.

Romans 7:22-24 NASBS

[22] For I joyfully concur with the law of God in the inner man, [23] but I see a different law in the members of my body, waging war against the law of my mind and making me a prisoner of the law of sin which is in my members. [24] Wretched man that I am! Who will set me free from the body of this death?

When you read these three verses it should be painfully obvious that Paul is describing a person that is trying to keep the law and failing. But we know this behavior is something Paul has told us to not do. If you strive after the law, you will fail. It is designed by its very nature to cause you to fail. There is no way to be free from sin by trying to resist. That doesn't make trying to resist sin bad. In fact, a person who struggles with sin should still try to resist, but also know that this is not where your freedom comes from. Your freedom only comes from surrendering to Christ in your mind and in your emotions. It is God's revealed truth that sets us free, not resisting and not repenting. They are merely the starting point.

After Paul cries out in frustration, “who will save me oh wretched man that I am.” Paul then declares that it is Christ who sets us free.

Paul then gives his recap and let this be a nail in the coffin of this theology that lies, saying we were always destined to struggle with sin till we die.

Romans 7:25 NASBS

[25] Thanks be to God through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, on the one hand I myself with my mind am serving the law of God, but on the other, with my flesh the law of sin.

Now who does he say he's serving with his mind? Is he serving Christ or is he serving the law?

Now contrast that verse with this verse from Romans six

Romans 6:20,22 NASBS

[20] For when you were slaves of sin, you were free in regard to righteousness. [22] But now having been freed from sin and enslaved to God, you derive your benefit, resulting in sanctification, and the outcome, eternal life.

See how being free from sin and enslaved to God results in sanctification. This is very different from when a person is trying to serve the law and becomes enslaved to sin.

This concept Paul calls the "law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus". It is a spiritual law that demands life and freedom for anyone who is in Christ Jesus. This new law sets you free from the Mosaic law of sin and death.

Let me show you a contrast between Romans 7 and Romans 8.

Remember this verse from Romans seven where Paul says he's a slave to sin? Notice also he says but I am in the flesh.

Romans 7:14 NASBS

[14] For we know that the Law is spiritual, but I am of flesh, sold into bondage to sin.

Now compare that to Romans eight.

Romans 8:9 NASBS

[9] However, you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. But if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Him.

The very fact that Paul says he was in the flesh in Roman seven means he's talking about a time before he had received the Spirit of God. A time before he received Christ.

See, when you take Roman seven in context with Romans six and eight, it is impossible to see any other truth except that Romans seven is an illustration of what life looks like for a man who is under the law.

Let us come out of this way of thinking and stop reading these 11 verses in isolation. Romans seven is a warning to believers not to accept the law back into their lives.

1 Peter 1:15-16 NASB

[15] but like the Holy One who called you, be holy yourselves also in all your behavior; [16] because it is written, "You SHALL BE HOLY, FOR I AM HOLY."

Every apostle in the New Testament puts forth this view that sin should be abnormal for the Christian. You may ask, “why does it matter so much?” If you want to have authority over the demons, then they should not have the ability to control you with temptation. If you are to ever release the kingdom of heaven to someone who is lost, then the kingdom of darkness should not have a stronghold in your life. If you’re going to be someone who releases God’s life, then you should not be subject to struggle with death because of sin. If you’re ever going to gain dominion over death and raise people from the dead, then sin should not be your master, for the wages of sin is death.

If all the apostles treat sin as if it is abnormal for a Christian, then why does 1 John 1:8 seem to suggest that if a Christian says he doesn’t sin he is lying? To answer this let us see how John feels about sin in the life of a Christian.

1 John 1:6 NASB

[6] If we say that we have fellowship with Him and yet walk in the darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth;

1 John 2:1 NASBS

[1] My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous;

1 John 2:6 NASBS

[6] the one who says he abides in Him ought himself to walk in the same manner as He walked.

1 John 3:5-6 NKJV

[5] And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins, and in Him there is no sin. [6] Whoever abides in Him does not sin. Whoever sins has neither seen Him nor known Him.

These Scriptures demonstrate that John does not believe it is normal for a Christian to sin. If what I am saying is true, then what is going on in 1 John 1:8?

1 John 1:8

Were you aware that one of the main goals of 1 John was to highlight the problems of the heresy called Gnosticism?

Let’s first consider what motivated the verses that talk about the antichrist.

1 John 4:2-3 NKJV

[2] By this you know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God, [3] and every spirit that does not confess that

Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the spirit of the Antichrist, which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world.

1 John 1:1 TPT

We saw him with our very own eyes. We gazed upon him and heard him speak. Our hands actually touched him...

What was the significance of a person recognizing that Jesus has come in the flesh?

At the time of the writing of first John there arose a great heresy within the church that led many believers astray. They promoted the idea that salvation was not of faith but rather that it was given to anyone who gained special knowledge. These people were known for their lawless lifestyle, their lack of love, and believing that Jesus was a spirit being who never actually had flesh. They believed all of the natural realm was evil (therefore Jesus had to be only a spirit being pretending to have a physical body), but if you gained their special knowledge you could live as a transcended spirit being and nothing you did would be counted as sin. Many of them professed that they didn't have any sin because they thought they had this special knowledge.

The verse in question is addressing this gnostic heresy.

1 John 1:7-8 NASBS

[7] but if we walk in the Light as He Himself is in the Light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus His Son cleanses us from all sin. [8] If we say that we have no sin, we are deceiving ourselves and the truth is not in us.

John is writing to believers so that they will not get taken in by the deception that the Gnostics were preaching. The Gnostics were rejecting the need for a savior. John is saying that this belief has no truth in it and anyone who accepts the idea that they don't need Jesus because they can't sin, has deceived themselves. John is NOT saying that we will sin the rest of our lives.

1 John 2:1 TPT

[1] You are my dear children, and I write these things to you so that you won't sin.

But if anyone does sin, we continually have a forgiving Redeemer who is face-to-face with the Father: Jesus Christ, the Righteous One.

Let God embrace you. In the enfolding of His love, He will destroy any area of darkness and set you into freedom. You only have to come and surrender, allowing yourself to be vulnerable to His truth.

How to Hear

“He who is of God hears God’s words” (John 8:47a NKJV)

“But I don’t know how to hear God.” This is an objection that I hear often. Very few people have stepped past the fear of rejection long enough to hear God say I love you. Realize that you don’t have to fix your fears, you just have to open yourself to the possibility that they are not true, taking courage long enough to let God speak to them. Once you have come to this point, then you are ready to start hearing and experiencing. I will show you how easy it can be.

God is united with your spirit after you are saved. Your spirit and your soul are both connected within your mind. They are like one huge room that is split into two compartments. When God speaks, using the still small voice, He speaks directly to your spirit. This message is then sent to your brain. Often what you hear sounds just like your own thoughts, yet with a slight difference. The reason it sounds like you is because it came through your spirit. While I know this sounds like it would be difficult, it becomes very easy to discern the difference between His voice and yours, with practice. God has made it easy because He always attaches love to His voice. You will recognize elements of peace and comfort that occur within your emotions as you hear Him. When God speaks it will always draw you closer to trusting Him. The Bible says that faith comes by hearing, and you will notice that your faith increases as He speaks. Once you learn to recognize these changes in your heart, it will be easy to tell the difference between your inner voice and God’s voice.

Before you can hear you must settle some things in your heart. “Does God love me enough to talk to me?” If you believe that He does, then ask yourself, “Does He love me enough to make certain that I hear correctly?” Your fears will tell you that you won’t be able to hear, or that you will get something wrong. Your fears are still lying. God is a good Father. If you ask Him for bread, He won’t give you a stone. If you ask Him to speak, He will, and He will make certain you hear correctly.

Here I must tell you that it is possible for you to add to what God says and for you to make some mistakes. The enemy further complicates things by trying to twist what God has said. But, as long as you give God time, He will make certain that you do discover where and what those errors are. Remember, spiritual ears, and spiritual

eyes are something you must learn to use. In the natural, anything left dormant will atrophy. This is also true of spiritual things, but you can awaken them again. Jesus promises that Holy Spirit will lead and guide you into all truth. God will help you learn to hear, and learn to hear well.

The first time I heard God, I spent three hours trying to make sure that I heard correctly for just one question. I was asking God for permission to date the girl who later became my wife. I was concerned that I wanted one answer too much to hear correctly. To make sure that I was convinced that I heard right, God gave me three prophecies. He told me that her father would accept me unconditionally, that she and I would sing together, and that one of my best friends, another female, would become her best friend. All these prophecies came true. It was years before He would answer the marriage question, but I had learned that God does talk to His people.

Once the fears are dealt with ("He won't talk to me." "I won't hear correctly."), then you are ready to try one of four methods The Lord gave to me to teach others to hear.

Technique #1 Prophetic Bible Study

This is the very first method The Lord taught me, and it came out of the period when I was unemployed and spent all of my time reading and writing. Here is how I taught this method to the teenagers when I was a youth pastor.

1. After you have cleared your conscience through prayer and have dealt with those two fears listed above, ask God to show you something in His word.
2. Open your Bible to the table of contents. Look over all 66 books and whichever book your eye is drawn to is where you will start. Turn to that book.
3. Next go to the last page in that book to discover the number of chapters in the book. Ask God which chapter He would like you to look up and turn to that chapter.
4. Scan the entire chapter looking for the section that your eye is drawn towards. This section might appear to you as highlighted somehow or to stand off the page.
5. As you read you will notice that the reason that God brought you to this scripture is probably not obvious. God often does this to cause us to seek Him and His truth rather than lean on our own understanding. Sometimes it is easy to hear Him, and you will hear immediately, other times you will have to wait. Just stop and ask God, "What is it You want to tell me?" Sometimes He will begin to reveal His personal message as you reread the passage. Other times He may send you to multiple passages. In those times, the combination of scripture lays out an answer. Once, when I was preparing a message on the baptism of the Holy Spirit, the Lord took me to 15 different scriptures within 20 minutes. Each scripture mentioned a unique aspect about the Holy Spirit, mentioning the Spirit of God by name. It would have been impossible for me to have done that even

with study materials. God is amazing. On another occasion He took me to one scripture in a gospel. I second guessed myself, thinking that I had missed God. When I asked God to give me another scripture, He sent me to a different gospel and to my amazement I found that I was reading the exact same text. Having read the same passage from two different books in the Bible convinced me that God did in fact want me to discuss that particular topic.

When I first taught this technique to the teenagers, every teen came to me individually with a unique scripture and a very personal message. You will not be looking to understand the story or even to gain proper theology. Instead look for God to use His word as a gateway to intimate conversation. God wants to speak uniquely to you, and so His message will be highly personal. Interestingly enough, as you continue doing this, you will discover that a new level of revelation begins to build within you. You will gain deeper understanding and insight into God and you will also be able to recount the scriptures He used to show these new ideas to you. You will find that others are amazed at your new insights, which will open doors allowing you to help them discover God's love.

Of the four techniques, this one is the hardest to just dismiss as imagination and will be the greatest proof to you that you do hear God.

Technique #2 Active Listening (The Quiet Time)

This technique came out of a training session I was doing with some partners in the ministry. As I taught on hearing the voice of God and discussed how I converse with God, one of my good friends, Paul Morehouse, decided that the following was how he would explore hearing God. For this technique you will need pencil and paper.

1. After you have cleared your conscience through prayer and have dealt with those two fears listed above, ask God to speak to you. Tell Him that you will sit quietly as He speaks to you, and you will write down everything He says.
2. You may wish to set a time limit; Paul has often used twenty minutes as his limit. Quiet your mind and ask God to speak. You can even ask Him to speak to you on a specific topic, but it is highly useful to ask Him to speak to you about whatever He desires.
3. The first words you hear will probably be your name followed by "I love you". I suggest you write down everything The Lord says. The reasons this is important are: One, it provides a mild distraction making it difficult for your mind to add to what God is saying. That point, I cannot emphasize enough how important it is, especially when you are first learning to hear. Two, it provides evidence for later that you have indeed heard correctly. Three, in the process of renewing the mind, being able to review what The Lord has said in the past will empower you to move quickly into deeper areas of intimacy and faith. And four, having a record

of what God has said to you makes it difficult for the devil to twist past words. You will find that as you reread past words, the power of those moments is revisited, and new insight will come from what God has already said. Let me emphasize here, that God's current word will always be more relevant than a past word. You should continue to deepen your relationship with God with fresh words and not only feed on old manna.

4. It may be easier at first to detach yourself emotionally from the process of hearing and writing, but with time you won't need to. Whether you do or not, it is important that you reread what you have written immediately, allowing the words and emotions to overwhelm you. Allow the words He speaks to go deep into your being.
5. And finally, discuss or pray or worship or declare those things with God. The reason for this is to again allow His words to wash over your mind, removing false thoughts and emotions or past lies. The truths that God speaks are powerful: they break burdens, remove lies, and reveal identity.

Technique #3 The Truth

This technique was developed by my wife within a small group meeting we lead. We later found out that this same technique is a small part of an inner healing ministry called "Sozo", as taught by a team from the church Bill Johnson pastors in Redding California called Bethel. We have since received training in that ministry and highly recommend it as a powerful tool to receive deep inner healing. Sozo teams can be found throughout the United States and more information about that ministry can be found at Bethel's website, bethelsozo.com.

Illustrated here is the simple method my wife developed. Notice how powerful it is. For this technique you will also need pencil and paper.

1. After you have cleared your conscience through prayer and have dealt with those two fears listed above, ask God to release His Spirit, to fill the room with His presence. You may not feel much of anything, which is alright. You can also put on some music that helps you sense God's presence. What you are trying to do is create an atmosphere that will help you hear, because we are going to ask God some personal questions. The additional anointing that is created by anointed music and/or the moving of the Spirit will make it easier to receive.
2. After you have set the atmosphere and collected your pencil and paper, quiet your mind and ask God, "Is there a lie that I have believed about you?" Realize that everyone has accepted some lies about who God is or how He behaves. This is actually normal for a fallen race. Even if you don't think you believe any lies about God, ask Him anyways.
3. If you feel led to, then ask God, "Where did this lie come from?" If God reminds you of a circumstance or person from your past, then quickly forgive them and

release them. Say something simple like, "I choose to forgive so and so for such and such." Be specific.

4. Now, ask God, "What is the truth?" Even if what you heard before did not seem like a lie, at this point, the truth you hear will draw you closer to God and make trusting Him easier. Allow the truth to wash over you. If the truth does not seem to have much emotional weight, do not worry. You can ask The Lord over and over again about more lies you have believed, and each time the truth will have a deeper impact. Oftentimes God will deal with small lies that cover bigger lies, and it becomes like peeling an onion. The deeper you go, the closer He will come to deeply touching your heart.
5. Finally, ask The Lord, "What do you say about me?" This step is important because it allows God to begin speaking to your identity. It is your identity that needs to be restored in order for you to bear the image of Christ.
6. Repeat this process. Eventually you will run out of lies, but by then you will have a very accurate understanding of who God is and how much He loves you. So, repeat.

Technique #4 The Gifts

Technique #4 was given by God to Beverly Sheasby, the wife of John Sheasby. This technique uses the gifts of the Spirit to gain a personal prophetic word, given by you. If you do not have a prayer-language in other tongues, then seek out a Spirit-filled minister for assistance. Further details on how to be baptized in the Spirit are included at the end of this section. For this technique you will need a private space and possibly an audio recording device.

1. After you have cleared your conscience through prayer and have dealt with those two fears listed above, begin praying in tongues.
2. As you pray in the Spirit you will notice at some point that you feel confidence rising and the anointing around you increasing. When you feel ready, stop praying in tongues and begin to interpret what you just prayed. To help you, the first words of your interpretation will be, "My son/daughter, do not be afraid."
3. Once you speak those words you will discover that the rest of the interpretation begins to flood your mind; speak it out as it comes. If you are worried that you won't remember what you are saying, then make sure to have a recording device with you. I recommend that you keep the recording going from the start when you first started praying in tongues. This way, by the time you are ready to interpret your prayer in tongues you will have already moved past the embarrassment of having the recording going. After you have concluded your interpretation and crying, or whatever emotion arises. Then play back your prophetic word, and enjoy, or do again.

Dealing with Hindrances

If at any point you find that you are struggling to hear, the issue and answer will always be faith. If you doubt that God will speak, or if you doubt that He will help you hear, that fear will make it difficult to hear. Go back and settle again those two fears. Fear stops the flow of faith. You must at least start to believe that God wants to speak to you and that He wants to help you hear.

Some people have discovered that judgments and unforgiveness can keep them from hearing God. These two failures have not stopped God from speaking to me, but if God is revealing this to you as a problem, then ask God to speak to you about why you cannot hear. Follow His lead; it could be that He won't speak to you about another topic until you have dealt with this issue. Regardless, I am confident that He will speak to you about why you are struggling. God is a loving God, and He will help you, but He also desires that you be loving as well. Judgments and unforgiveness will prevent the flow of grace into your life.

How to be filled with Holy Spirit

Much has been taught and preached on this subject, some for and some against. The main objection that most have is how can we get more of God, when we already received all of Him at salvation? My answer is that it is not really about you getting more of God; instead, it is about God getting more of you.

Most people who struggle with doctrines about the baptism of the Spirit will agree that they could use more surrender in their lives. Now I am not saying that one group of Christians might be better than another. That would be foolishness. Nor am I saying that one group is more submitted. In reality we all need to give more of ourselves to God. That is the reason for this entire book. But, the baptism of the Spirit occurs when someone just comes to God with the desire to give more of themselves to God. Whether or not they actually do is between them and the Lord.

If you are such a person, and I believe that you are, then there are some things you can do to cause this encounter to happen easily. Realize that everyone is different, so God deals with everyone differently. The baptism of the Holy Spirit is for every believer, but every believer receives from God differently. In my case, I was seeking God for the baptism an entire year before I received it. I have come to the conclusion that the factor that determines when you receive is almost always one of faith. Since I became a pastor, I have found it easy and fast to help others receive the baptism, once I began focusing on the seeker's faith.

Just like the struggle to hear God, you must believe that God loves you enough to baptize you with His Spirit, and that He wants to baptize you. As I will discuss later, The Lord told me that the Holy Spirit is God's expression of love. So, those who have been baptized with the Spirit of God have received a manifestation of God's deep love for them.

Before you begin, you must settle in your heart if you believe that God loves you enough to fill you with His Spirit. Notice that this question you are asking yourself bears a striking resemblance to the intimacy of marriage. I am not being vulgar here. The Lord prayed in John 17 that we would be one with God just as He and the Father were one. Paul tells us that we are to be married to Christ receiving the fruit of intimacy (Romans 7:4). This descriptive language is to show just how deep the intimacy is that God desires to have with us. If you are part of the Bride and a son then the answer is a definitive, "Yes, He does love me enough." But if you only view yourself as a servant or hired hand, then you might be struggling with this question. I have found that it is often older men, who have grown accustomed to shame, that

struggle with the idea of God loving them. You must settle this issue, before you can stand in faith.

If you have friends who are filled with the Spirit, ask them to help. If you feel more comfortable being ministered to, then doing this by yourself, then seek out a Godly minister who is also filled with the Spirit and follow his lead. I will outline what you should do if you are doing this alone or even with some friends. Please realize that you do not need another person to give you the baptism, it is Jesus who baptizes, and He has already released the Spirit of God to you.

1. After you have cleared your conscience through prayer and have dealt with the fear listed above then you are ready. Begin by creating an anointed atmosphere, put on some good Christian worship music that has allowed you to feel the presence of God. If you don't have any, ask a friend to loan you some (please don't pirate). You might not have ever felt the presence of God before or understand what the anointing feels like. You are looking for the music to stir emotions, causing you to feel God's love and causing you to feel drawn towards Him.
2. Now ask the Holy Spirit to come and fill the room with His presence. If you have friends over to help, they should start praying in tongues and/or interceding. Open your heart up to feel new things and begin to worship. If you have a friend who has a good ability to sense the presence of God, then ask them to lay hands on you when they feel the time is right. If not, then you will lay hands on yourself.
3. When you start to feel the presence of God in the room, then you know that you are ready to receive. Lay a hand on your heart and say, "In the name of Jesus, receive the Holy Spirit."
4. Immediately open your mouth and by faith begin to speak in tongues. You will have to resist the urge to be fearful and second guess yourself or try to continue speaking in English. But trust that if you can feel the presence of God, and if you have settled in your heart that He does loves you, then He will fill you and He is filling you. Do not doubt, speak.

If you find that nothing seems to happen, do not fret. Seek the help of a local minister. It could be that you have unresolved issues in your heart. Those issues could be fears of rejection, judgments or unforgiveness toward others, or feelings of unworthiness. Do not fret. Jesus said, "Seek and you will find, knock and it will be open to you." He will fill you; He wants to fill you. As I said earlier, it was a year before I was filled. In that year The Lord did some amazing things within my heart.

Why 12 Steps

Many may ask why we chose to use a format similar to AA. They may even reject us thinking that they don't need a discipleship program modeled after those with addictions. This is nothing more than pride.

We don't reject anyone.

In fact, those who have found freedom from addictions often live fuller lives than the modern average Christian. While our model may be very similar to AA on purpose, none of the steps and revelations of how to step into sonship came from AA. They were taught to us by God the Father and due to the immense similarity to the steps in AA, we chose to value their contribution and their format.

The number one reason we chose this format is community. Every believer has a struggle with personal darkness, every believer. This is most often swept under the rug and never addressed. Most believers learn to just live with their darkness. Coping is not what Christ offers. To truly become a follower of Christ, and ultimately become someone who carries victory, we have had to bring this darkness into the light. Community that is strong in acceptance and understanding; community that supports without ever judging; community that recognizes that darkness is common to all believers; community that shares each other's burden is how we help each other get free.

The second reason we chose this format is anonymity. When we bring our own darkness to light, no one wants to be made to feel ashamed. Shame is the primary reason that Christians don't grow. The darkness we have lived with will be left in the dark and relegated to the past. Who we once were becomes testimony, but while we are in process, our fellow travelers protect our secrets, for this is love.

The third reason we chose this format is that many are in fact dealing with addictions and bondages to sin. We honor the process that works and has gone before. In fact, we encourage our members to continue to utilize whatever 12 step program they are currently a part of. They will discover that rather than being an alternative, we are an enhancement and a continuation of the process they have already started. No one should leave their 12-step program to join ours. We will, in fact, encourage our members who have an addiction to join the appropriate 12 step program as well. Our program turns sinners into saints, but many may need the specifics that are found in a 12-step program that is appropriate for their addiction.

The fourth reason we chose this format is due to the incredible level of similarity we found between the lessons Father taught us and the steps that AA takes its members through. God has a plan to get His people free. AA has stumbled upon that plan. As we have yielded ourselves to God, He taught us His formula for destroying sin's stronghold and gaining the power of victory. It is no coincidence that AA has also been using this same path for decades.

God the Father wants His sons to walk in authority and power. He does not want us in bondage to anything. He has anointed us to break bondage. The process of becoming a person who carries victory will never change. It is wired into our humanity. Freedom is the result of surrendering ourselves completely to God's workmanship, allowing Him to mold us on every level according to His will alone. We have found freedom, and so can you. Rather than being one who earns for freedom, you can become one who is anointed by freedom with the power to release it to others.

Our Traditions

- **Opening prayer:** Father God, we commit this meeting to you. We give you complete permission to move as you see fit in this meeting. Let us refuse to quench the Holy Spirit. In Jesus name, Thy will be done. Amen

These traditions are ways of governing the groups and keeping them pure and unencumbered. They allow us to keep the main thing the main thing.

1. “If anyone desires to come after me, let him deny himself, take up his cross, and follow me.” -Jesus. The first two instructions are about putting others first. Respect and elevation of our fellow believers does much for our own growth. We suggest that the FGF groups be focused upon the corporate unity and let each individual desire to bless their fellow man. Group unity will encourage the individual in his personal pursuit of God.
2. Our greatest hunger is to know God at every level, that we find deeper levels of surrender. So, we surrender the FGF groups to God so that we may know Him as a family experiencing Father’s love together.
3. The heart of the FGF groups ought to be the desire to become like Christ. Any individuals who desire to pursue this endeavor should be freely accepted with no other requirements placed upon them. This pursuit is an individual pursuit, so we welcome them with hearts open wide. Conformity is not required. Money and dues are not required.
4. Father God’s Freedom Groups are not to be affiliated with any church or denomination. Other than the Nicene Creed and the limited few doctrines declared within our documentation, we do not endorse nor reject any doctrine of any denomination. The doctrines we include have a direct relevance to stepping into full Sonship, but fully agreeing with even our limited declared positions is never required. The discussion of other doctrines will be discouraged unless they are specific to an individual’s growth. The arguing of doctrines is highly discouraged, even of those doctrines specified in our documentation. Each individual is responsible for their own conscience. Each individual group is also responsible only to their own conscience and should remain independent of any outside organization.

5. Any FGF group that decides to form a church, may do so but must change their name, demonstrating they are separate from FGF. They may however continue to utilize the benefits found in FGF and even declare that they continue to use our approach, so long as they understand that we are separate from them and will never endorse their unique doctrines. They may also never claim to be directly affiliated with FGF groups, other than that such a group may meet in their building.
6. The FGF groups have one purpose and that is to provide a safe environment for growth into Sonship. To that endeavor the groups ought to provide this benefit in three ways:
 - a. Encourage each person to press in more while finding brothers and sisters to run with.
 - b. Allow opportunity to expose dark areas of our lives and find acceptance, encouragement, and unity with others who have struggled, and with those that have overcome. Finding a personal Sponsor within the group is recommended.
 - c. Encourage seekers to not shortchange themselves or do the steps half-heartedly.
7. Let nothing divert from the goal of Sonship. Each FGF group should seek to stay away from establishing any partnership in an official capacity with any outside group. FGF is an independent organization that does not desire to get entangled with outside organizations or controversies. Such organizations can freely use FGF concepts and approaches, but they must still remain separate from FGF.
8. We recommend that FGF groups meet in houses and churches so as to not incur cost. If a group desires some other accommodations, let it be sustained by voluntary contributions of the members. Care should be taken to not allow such treasury accounts to over accumulate beyond the base needs of the group such as maintaining the accommodations.
9. Each FGF group should seek to stay away from establishing themselves in an official business or religious capacity. The goal of group unity is to build the individual rather than building an organization.
10. FGF Groups do not require leaders. Due to the human tendency to fear failure and use leaders instead of pursuing God, the FGF groups are best run by consensus. Each individual is solely responsible for their own growth. Others should not try to become responsible for another. Nor should a member seek to lean upon another's maturity instead of seeking God themselves. These groups provide the benefit of encouragement and confirmation. The steps outlined will provide the guidance necessary with God Himself providing the bulk of mentorship.

Please note that a seasoned member who functions as a personal sponsor, will at times bring correction. They may inform a seeker that an understanding, belief, or a word believed to be from God, is in fact incorrect or even detrimental. In these moments, it is recommended that the seeker listen with humility and

then seek further wisdom and confirmation. There may also be other times that a sponsor suspects a seeker may be under the influence of a demon. Let any ministry released be done according to the wishes of the seeker and also with confidential confirmation. Confirmation is important. The whole group may only assist if the seeker wishes it. Protecting a seeker from shame is paramount.

11. FGF does not have political opinions or religious opinions; nor does it seek to take a stand on cultural issues. Its role is to produce Sonship in willing seekers. Members and FGF groups should refrain from taking a stand on behalf of FGF. FGF does encourage its members to follow their conscience and even take stands for the sake of righteousness, so long as FGF is not implicated in that stand. We welcome all who desire to become like Jesus.
12. FGF desires that our expansion result from our passion for what God has done in us, rather than by sensational advertising. True moves of God result when He brings the harvest as we bring our passion for Him. Let those who desire to join our ranks do so because they have seen something in our lives and because they want to also reflect Jesus. There is a distinction between advertising yourself to gain self-promotion and advocating for something greater than yourself. We recommend advocating for intimacy and advocating for Sonship rather than advertising just to grow a group.
13. FGF groups are here to protect the individual seeker. Never should a person face shame, rejection, or condemnation. Let love be poured out on all that come and all that leave. Let confidentiality be our demonstration of love. Let us not expose anyone to scorn or gossip. What's said here stays here. Let each group function as if they are accountable by law to keep the confidentiality of each individual (with the exception of imminent harm to another).

Steps to Sonship - Short Form

1. Humility – Admit that Apart from God we can do nothing for spiritual growth, and we are powerless against our own sin.
2. Pursuing- Commit to continually come to God, He alone can change us, and we chose to remain open regardless of shame or feelings
3. Listening – We became willing to allow God to personally mentor us in every area, so we submitted every belief to Him. We pressed into learning to hear His still small voice well. In humility we submitted everything we heard to the discernment of others who had gone before us. We recognized that our false beliefs were the root of our bad behavior.
4. Exposing – We allowed God to speak to us about the things that keep us from Him and keep us in sin. We chose to expose our darkness to God, even with another person. Mercy and Grace covers every struggle as we learn deep surrender.
5. Ownership – We also exposed our secret condemnations and allowed God to speak to our condemnation identity and triggers. God challenged us to take ownership over our lives. We renounce our old identity.
6. I Am Love – We allowed God to replace our identity and mentor us into the identity of being “Love”. We learned the power of “giving ourselves away to everyone”. We confess our new identity over ourselves.
7. Inheritor – We accepted that God always treats us as equal to Jesus
8. Empowered – We discovered that we were now Empowered to make decisions
9. Emboldened – God gave us access to the power to say “No”. We realized that we are anointed to say “No”.
10. Abiding – We allowed God to teach us how to abide, knowing that the swirl of Holy Spirit is the wellspring of life.
11. Mantled – Christ Mantle (give yourself away): Letting others experience the benefits of our relationship with God, gaining the ability to release God’s glory to whomever we choose. We let God unveil us, recognizing that those who hold onto a veil do so to hide their wickedness, but sons are no longer such. The veil of shame belongs to and is a tool of those condemned, not to those made righteous.
12. Authorized – Accessing authority over life and death. One who judges from God’s heart: judging to life to release the miraculous.

The Traditions – Short Form

1. We suggest that FGF groups be focused upon the corporate unity and let each individual desire to bless their brother more than themselves.
2. We surrender the FGF groups to God so that we may know Him as a family experiencing Father's love together.
3. Any person who desires to pursue being like Christ should be freely accepted with no other requirements placed upon them.
4. Other than the Nicene Creed and a limited few doctrines, FGF does not endorse nor reject any other doctrine or any denomination. We should not be tied to any religious group. Debating is highly discouraged.
5. The FGF groups have one purpose and that is to provide a safe environment for growth into Sonship.
6. FGF is an independent organization that does not desire to get entangled with any outside organization or controversies.
7. We recommend that FGF groups meet in houses and churches so as to not incur cost. If a group desires some other accommodations, let it be sustained by voluntary contributions of the members.
8. Each FGF group should seek to stay away from establishing themselves as an official business or in a religious capacity.
9. The FGF groups are best run by consensus and do not require leaders. Each individual is solely responsible for their own growth.
10. FGF does not have political opinions or religious opinions; nor does it seek to take a stand on cultural issues. It's role is to produce Sonship in willing seekers.
11. We recommend advocating for intimacy and advocating for Sonship rather than advertising just to grow a group.
12. Never should a person face shame, rejection, or condemnation. Their confidentiality shall be protected. What's said here stays here.

Father God's Freedom Series

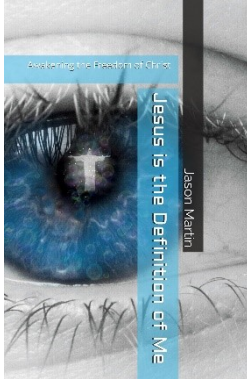
The Father God's Freedom series is designed to empower believers to step fully into sonship and awaken their full potential. It is also designed to build true intimacy with God. If you're a believer struggling to overcome the flesh, then our 12-step program called "Being Like Dad" can help. If you're a pastor who desire to bring discipleship to his church, or maturity to his congregation, then "Disciplined by the Spirit" will help.

These books are also offered as individual topics to help with specific struggles.

"Jesus is the Definition of Me" is the perfect introduction to the possibilities of life as a son of God. Each book is sold at the lowest possible price on Amazon.

Introduction Book

Jesus is the Definition of Me



Awakening the Freedom of Christ

This book is a perfect introduction to “Father God’s Freedom” series.

Being like Jesus is actually possible. Religion has taught us that it is not. Our culture is constantly pulling on us to be like those without answers. But we are being called to be The Answer to a hurting world.

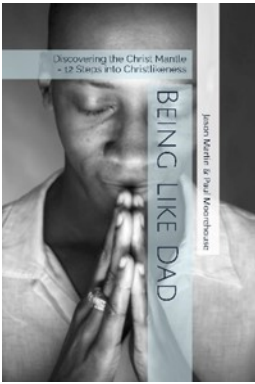
This book is a condensed version of the book “Being Like Dad,” with an emphasis on stepping fully into the

identity of Christ.

This book seeks to answer the questions,

- “What does it mean to put on Christ?”
- “What does it mean to take off the old man?”

Being Like Dad: Discovering the Christ Mantle



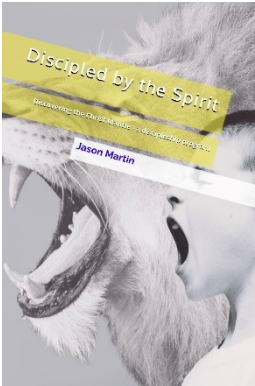
/ 12 Steps into Christlikeness

This book contains everything needed to launch our 12-step program known as Father God's Freedom. Best for finding personal freedom or starting a group.

1. "Life in the Spirit"
2. "All About Sonship"
3. "12-Steps to Sonship"

Most Christians struggle with the concepts of Holiness and Righteousness, to the point that the majority give up on the idea as impossible in this life. Others pursue supernatural expressions only to find that their faith never seems to measure up. These promises seem more like we are banging our heads against a door that never opens. This book illustrates the process of simply removing the door that has been a barrier to our true potential.

Discipled by the Spirit: Discovering the Christ Mantle



- a discipleship program

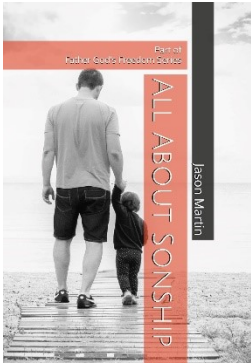
This book contains everything needed to launch a discipleship program based on our 12 steps to sonship. Best for discipling believers.

1. "Practicing the Gifts"
2. "Life in the Spirit"
3. "All About Sonship"
4. "12-Steps to Sonship"

As we become awakened to the Spirit, He breathes new life and peace, and joy will flood the streets of our soul. His job, as always, is to reveal our true identity as sons of God. By His ministry, we learn to take off the false mask, the false veils, and we learn that we are accepted and embraced by God. As we yield to His ministry, we learn to yield to God's wonder, and get to participate in His majesty. We are filled with wonder, and God's delight over us becomes our joy. Holy Spirit drapes the glory of God on our shoulders. He is the anointing of Jesus. Yielding to His ministry allows us to carry the same anointing that Jesus carried, because this anointing is Holy Spirit.

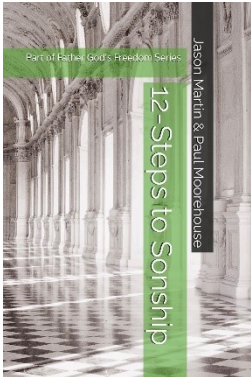
All of our books include: **"How to Hear"** & **"How to be filled with the Spirit"**

All About Sonship: Every believer and follower of Christ is a son.



Most do not live like they are. When we are born again, we become sons to our Father. This is the righteousness that we receive from Christ. We are to become fully awakened to our position as a son of God. Every place you see sons mentioned herein you can assume that the person we are trying to describe are fully mature, fully consecrated, and fully awakened. They are filled with the fullness of God. They look and act like Jesus. Most of us are not walking in this, but as we allow God to father us, we will learn to live this way.

12-Steps to Sonship: This is our 12-step program and it partners with



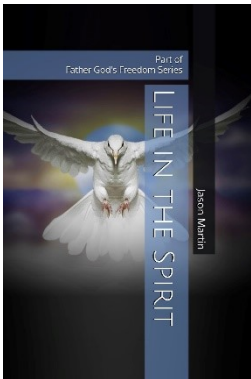
the other two books (“All About Sonship” & “Disciplined by the Spirit”)

If you're here, it's probably because you are unsatisfied with losing: losing to life, losing in faith, and losing against sin.

We need more than just a list of beliefs. In intimacy, we have found answers that actually work.

Being like Christ is actually possible.

Life in the Spirit: As we surrender in the secret place, we take on a



lifestyle of living embraced by God. It has been said that the reason that Peter's shadow could heal was because of what overshadowed Peter (Bill Johnson).

Living in the embrace of God is living in the Spirit. In that place, we are fully surrendered to the flow of Holy Spirit. His very desires move us to do great exploits. We become the perfect expression of God's heart. God can pour through us like a fountain of life, so that all we meet have access to who God really is.

